



HE'S MINE TO LOVE

only love can fix him.

S I NOVUYO BOO I

PROLOGUE .

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

brown skin girl , ya skin just pearls

Your back against the world i never trade you for anybody else .🎵🎵

Oh , have you looked in a mirror lately (lately)

Wish you could trade eyes with me (because)

There's complexities in complexion

But your skin , it glows like diamonds

Dig me like the Earth , you be givin.🎵🎵

im looking at myself in a full length mirror feeling proud of myself .
im wearing my grey formal pants , a white then a blazer looking
like a billionaire power woman ; the suit blends well with my
melanin skin . you know growing up i was very insecure about my
complexion specially at my teenage stage bcs in high school i
was bullied and being called names like " black monkey " and "
nomnyamazana " those words did a number on my confidence , to
the extent where i wanted to bleach my skin . i was so fucken
tired of people's words about my skin ! i hated being black and i
blamed my dad for this bcs he's the one who's dark between my

parents bcs my mom was light skinned ; i kept questioning God that why didn't he gave me light skin in instead just like my childhood best friend Sbahle .

my family tried to tell me that I'm Beautiful the way i am but i didn't believe them bcs i thought they're saying all that shit bcs they don't want to hurt my feelings until Sbahle forced me to enter the Beauty content when i was 15 years old , i was so scared of humiliation and rejection on that beauty content . Suprisingly i won the Beauty content ! i was soo happy even my parents . my teachers at school were so proud of me or they seem too - but kids at school hated me like hell specially when i date the school rugby captain his name was Ayabonga Peter . he was the most wanted and hottest guys at school ! he was so ridiculously handsome and every girl wanted a piece of him but he wasn't interested in any of them but he was interested in me ; you know i will forever be grateful for that guy seriously , that dude helped me alot , he brought up my confidence back ! he was there through it all ; he used to tell me im Beautiful every chance he got until i believed that im Beautiful - at first when he approached me i thought he wanted to get between my thighs and leave me after that just like every player boy out there but the poiey guy proved me wrong . he did the opposite and im forever grateful for that , Ayabonga was my first in everything - my first boyfriend , he took my first kiss , my virgin breaker ; Everyone was jealous of us at school even my best friend Sbahle ! She started hanging out with wrong people and spreaded lies about me at school . i was so hurt by that but with Ayabonga next to me everything was good -

he became my best friend until he had to change schools apparently his father found a job in Johannesburg , i was so hurt and broken when he broke those news to me i cried myself to sleep everyday ! i was so angry at his parents for taking away the only person who gets me , a person who taught me how to stand up for myself , a person who helped me to build my confidence . now that im used to him they wanna take him away but eventually he left and that was the last time i heard from him .

Kids at school used to mocked ne again but this time i knew how to stand up for myself until now , right now im proud to say that im BEAUTIFUL , im a melanin queen ; my confidence is way to high now . ninganya .

" Come out already , we wanna see you ." says my sister Hlomla behind the door waiting impatiently for me to get out , my sister brought me this beautiful suit bcs im starting a new job tomorrow as a P.A at some company named THE STATU CORPORATES . being a P.A was not something i saw myself as in future but the lack of employment in South Africa i couldn't get the job of my dreams which is nursing bcs i have a degree in that department but since i didn't find the job i apply for any job vacate which resulted being a P.A its something better than not having a job at all i mean beggars can't be choosers right ? and i couldn't live on my sister at 23 years old even though she has no problem with it but no i can't ! she's been taking care of me since i was 17 years old .

when i turned 17 , my parents died ! they died on a tragic car accident ; they were coming back from work on that afternoon but they didn't get home that evening . i still remember that day like it was yesterday - that day sti haunts me till this day , after that my sister Hlomla had to step up and be a mother to me and father to me even though she was still studying at that time . after our parent's death our family from my father's side robbed us Everything , my mother's Money and dads , they only left us a house and a car only ; the rest of other things they shared them amount themselves and left us in the cold ! my heart was shattered i was so broken beyond control but then my sister was there for me all the way . we had each other's back until she finished her studies graduated as a doctor , a Gynecologist to be specific .

" Hlombe ? ." she called out again i snapped out of it and release a shaky breath before opening the door and got out . their jaws were on the floor ! i cleared my throat .

Me : how do i look ?

Hlomla : (screaming) ohw sis ! you look like a fucken millionaire .

I smiled .

Me : i know right .

we all laughed .

Me : on a serious note though bhut'Sandi how do i look ?

bhut'Sandi is Hlomla's husband , they've been married for 5 years now ; he's like a father to Mr since hlomla raised me ; they took

me as their child since Hlomla can't have children.

bhut'Sandi : you looly Beautiful brownie .

yeah everyone who knows me calls me Brownie even around the hood since im brown skinned . My sister is Coconut ! bhut'Sandi is the one who gave us these weird names but i love them .

Me : thank you guys .

Hlomla : its a pleasure baby , you go and put on comfortable clothes then come downstairs Andile is coming .

i beamed in excitement while running back to my room , Andile is bhut'Sandi's brother younger one to be exact . he's 25 years he's also my crush.

Wink

But then he sees me as his little sister imagine ! he even calls me " little one " i mean really ? can't he see that i want him ? besides he's not that old he's just 2 years older than me SMH .

anyways i changed into sweatpant and a hoodie quickly and sleepers then head downstairs ; Andile was already here bcs i can hear his ugly laugh from the stairs .

Me : hey Andile .

i said as i hugged him inhaling his cologne , nigga is smelling damn good .

Andile : hello brownie , wassup ?

Me : im good you ?

Andile : im okay .

we sat down , Hlomla prayed then we digged in .

bhut'Sandi : ain't you nervous about tomorrow angel ?

i sighed

Me : to be honest i am bcs i don't know what to expect there ; i don't know anything about the company .

Hlomla : you will be fine baby don't worry your pretty self , i believe in you .

Andile : yeah sis'Hlomla is right , just focus on what you went to do there , you will be fine .

I noded .

Me : thank you guys im going to bed now , Goodnight .

i kissed Hlomla's cheek then head upstairs , i took a shower then wore my Pyjamas then got undercovers ; i hope everything will go well tomorrow and also hope that i won't be dealing with a ride boss or something . i put my head on the pillow then slept immediately .

excuse my manners , my name's is HLOMBEKAZI ROYALTY DIKANA . im 23 years old ; the last born of my late parents ! the only family i have is my sister Hlomla Power Layi who is married to her husband Sandiso Layi .

stay tuned , this is my story .

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 01 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

waking up early has never been my favorite thing to do since high school till varsity i was always late and now im working but still i can't wake up early .

Sigh

usually Hlomla is the one who wakes me up in the morning bcs she's the early bird that one but today she didn't ! i woke up on my own but I'm still in bed contemplating on waking up ; besides it's not even 6am yet it's 4 : 30am in the morning that's how early i am . i couldn't sleep bcs im to nervous i don't know what to expect in that company i mean the Statu corporates is the biggest company in our province , it is owned by a Boss and his sons . i don't even know that whether the boss is rude or what i mean you know how rude rich trust fund kids are but then im there to work nothing else . i trailed out of my thoughts when i hear my phone beeping - i took it from the pedestal and turned it on it's a message from Lubanzi (my boyfriend)

* Good luck on your first day at work , see you later ; i love you * .

i clicked my tounge and put my phone back on the pedestal .

Sigh

i've been dating Lubanzi for 2 years now , i met him at varsity when i was doing my final year he was also doing his final year also ; we were doing the same modules in the same class ! i would say that our relationship was love at first sight bcs i instantly fell inlove with him the day i laid my eyes on him . we started off as Friends while we had feelings for each other until he asked me to be his girlfriend . i was so happy bcs i always fantasized about how his lips felt like , laying my head on his hard chest , being wrapped around those big arms . but after a year we dated he started changing after he found a new job at a local clinic ; rumours were going around that he's cheating and all that stuff , i know those rumours are true but i don't want to confront him without concrete evidence bcs he will just throw a fit he's such a ticking time bomb he will just snap at me .

im brought back to earth by my alarm it's 5am now !

Sigh

Let me just wake up bcs i won't sleep again and i don't wanna be late on my first day at work ; i turned off my alarm and kicked off the blankets off then got up . i made the bed and opened the curtains - after that i head to the bathroom i rinsed my face then

brushed my teeth , i went back to the bedroom and put on my sleepers and Gown then head downstairs . Everyone was still asleep so i start to make breakfast for everyone .

when the clock hits 5:30 im done with everything so i put the food on the warmer so that i can go and take a shower before i became late .

" Hey brownie ." i turned its Andile on his gym gear , looks like he's going on a morning jog .

Me : Good morning .

Andile : how did you sleep ?

Me : i slept good you ?

Andile : i slept well .

i noded , he took a bottle of water from the fridge then put on his earphones .

Andile : i will see you .

he kissed my cheek and head out . i put the dishcloth then head upstairs to get ready .

at 6 : 15 I'm done getting ready , i looked like a powerful business woman but im just a P.A but nonetheless i looked sublime ; these pants fit well with my flat ass - yes i don't have the curves and big ass but i slay with my flat ass and my small waist . i puffed my

cologne then applied my lipgloss then im good to go . i took my bag then head downstairs ! i got there Hlomla , bhut'Sandi and Andile were already sitted looking like they're ready for work too .

Me : morning .

Andile's jaw was on the floor ! i mean duh im the shit i know ; my sister and her husband were smiling like retard fools .

Andile : wow !

i know mister , i know .

Hlomla : you look gorgeous baby .

I smiled .

Me : thank you love .

bhut'Sandi : you look like a business woman , you're going to turn heads .

we laughed .

Me : you know mos , i never disappoint kaloku .

bhut'Sandi rolled his eyes , we laughed . Hlomla prayed then we digged in .

after eating Andile gave me a lift to work since Hlomla is going with bhut'Sandi , the drive to work was quite ! i mean what do you say to your crush ladies ? Help me out . what should i say ? or should i ask the size of his dick maybe ? Lol . im joking guys haow ; at least he's playing music so it's less akward .

Andile : ain't you nervous ?

Me : i am , a little bit .

he noded .

Andile : you will be fine .

Me : yeah.

we fell into another silence then his phone rang he looks at me and declines it ! i don't wanna ask why ? Its none of my business or maybe it's his girlfriend or something . i took out my phone and got busy with it playing candy crush ; the car stopped in front of a big building that has the name " STATU & SONS CORPORATES " written in bold letters . i let out s shaky breath im more nervous now .

Andile : you can do this .

i noded .

Andile : now go .

he kissed my cheek , i took my bag and got out ! i thanked him for the lift then he drove off ; i clutched on my bab tightly then walked inside - im met by a beautiful woman on the reception , she is smiling like crazy , her name is Stacey it is written on her name tag .

" Welcome to the Statu & Sons corporates , im Stacey the receptionist how may i help you ? ."

i smiled .

Me : hi Stacey , im hlombekazi Dikana the new P.A ,
her eyes widen .

" Girl ! i thought you were a client or something ; i mean your outfit damn " . she says i can't help but laugh , sjei crazy .

" Anyways , Mr Statu junior is not here yet so you will have to arrange his diary and make his coffee when he arrives , he likes it black and hot . no sugar or milk understood ? ." i noded , no sugar ? how do you drink something like that ? gross.

Me : okay , thank you Stacey .

" Becareful neh , that man is a rude sexy motherfucker ."

i laughed then walked to the elevator .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

" Chulumanco ? ."

" Yes aunty ? ."

" Come here " .

i followed her to the bedroom , we got inside she locked the door .

" i want you to do something for me , don't tell anyone about this

its our secret neh ? ." i noded.

" can you keep a secret ? ." i noded .

" Words Chulu " .

" Yes Aunty i can ."

" Good boy , now come here ."

i came closer to her she undo my pants then took off my briefs and she played with my penis , after that she took off her clothes and laid on the bed with her legs wide open ; she started playing with her private part making weird sounds then she stopped and looked at me .

" Give me your hand ." she took my hand and placed it in her wet private part .

" Play with your hand around like i did ."

" Aunty i-" she cut me short .

" do what I say chulumanco ."

im woken up by my phone making hella noise .

Fuck !!!

i haven't had these dreams in a while , what triggered it ? .

Sigh

i thought i was doing great without these nightmares disturbing my peace ! even on the after life Nozethu is still tormenting me . i hate that woman with every fibre in me , i hate her for what she has done to me ; she ruined my entire childhood just bcs she ' horny' couldn't she go and look for people at her age or something .

at the age of 12 years i was molested or should i say sexually abused by my aunt Nozethu , she was my mother's sister we were all staying at the same house with my mom , dad , aunt Zethu , my big brother Chumani then me . but at that time my brother was in boarding school and i was starting high school ; my parents were both working ! my father was busy starting his company that time and my mom was a nurse at a private hospital . this thing of Aunt zethu started by when she liked to look at me in a weird way but i didn't give it much attention then it escalated when she used to burge into the bathroom while im bathing and she would watch even but i didn't pay attention also ! i mean this is my aunt mos and im practically her child so she won't do anything to me . she kept doing this until i started feeling uncomfortable by this ; i decided to lock the door when I'm bathing so she couldn't come in . But one day i still remember it like yesterday my parents were at work that day - it was Monday morning i didn't go to school bcs i was feeling under the weather ! so she called me into her room as usual and made me play with her vagina and she sucked my dick .

she kept doing this when my parents are not around until i was 15

years . one day it was june holidays my parents were at work but the God's grace my dad forgotten his file that day so he came home unexpected ; she found us in the lounge my aunt was kneeling in front of me sucking my dick , even though she's been doing this for years i would still cry every time she did that to me . so my father saw what Zethu was doing and me crying on the other side he lost it and beaten her to death then he called my mother to come and see this - the way my mother cried that day still haunts me ; she blamed herself for agreeing Zethu to stay with us so i told them everything that Zethu made me do and they suggested that i should see a therapist but i refused bcs i thought i was fine and the nightmares disappeared .

when i was 20 years they came back but i didn't tell my parents ; i was a man now so i could handled them . since that i never trusted any women besides my mom and younger sister of course . I've never dated before or had a serious relationship i became a player and played with hearts not that im proud of that ..

Sigh

i smashed girls until now , i snapped out of my thoughts when i hear my phone rings again its Monica (my baby mama) . i answered .

Me : talk .

Monica : is this how you answer your phone now ?

i scoffed .

Me : talk woman !

i snapped .

Monica : whoah ! no need to get worked up , im calling you bcs Teyana wants to talk to you .

i sighed .

Me : give her the phone .

i heard some suffling .

" Hey Daddy ! ."

i smiled , my baby girl is the only person who pushes me to wake up everyday and go to work so that i could provide for her .

Me : hey Yana , how are you doing ?

" Im fine daddy , how are you ? ." Me : im good baby , i miss you .

she giggled .

" i miss you too dad , can i see you today ? ."

Me : yes baby you can , i will come and pick you up later on okay ?
."

" Okay dad ."

Me : Daddy loves you .

" I love you too dad ."

Me : bye Angel .

i hung up.

this little chat with my daughter made my day , Monica is the woman i met 6 years ago in a club . she was my one night stand but she fell pregnant to our Beautiful daughter Liyana Teyana statu ; she's such a chatterbox and she's too smart for her age .

Anyways i checked the time its 6 : 15 i have to get ready for work , so after i finished varsity i joined my dad in his business at Statu & Sons corporates ; i am a COO there . i also own a restaurant since i loved cooking when i was young infant i still do - so i got off the bed and made it then opened my curtains and windows then disappeared to the bathroom i washed my face then brushed my teeth ! i got inside the shower and let the hot water run all over my body .

at 6:45 im all done , i puffed my cologne then took my bag and car keys then head downstairs . since im not hungry i took an apple and head out , i got inside my car and drove off listening to music ; music really healed me , it helped me when i was in a bad space . i arrived at work and parked my car then got out - im welcomed by Stacey's smile on the receptionist , her face is perfect for this spot .

Me : morning Stacey .

" Good morning Mr Statu , your new P.A has already arrived . she will update you on your day " .

i frowned .

Me : my new P.A ?

" Yes Mr Statu , Lwandle resigned so Mr Statu senior recommend another one ."

i noded .

Me : okay thank you Stacey , did you tell her what she's supposed to do ?

" yes i did ."

Me : okay sure .

i walked to the elevator then pressed my floor number .

my name is CHULUMANCO LUPHELO STATU , im 27 years old . a father to Liyana Teyana Statu , a brother to Chumani Luthando statu and Chumisa Lusanda Statu . im a son of Patricia and Mzwandile Statu ! im just a fucked up person who was molested by his aunt and left me broken . This is my story ,

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 02 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

The Statu & Some Corporates is a big and beautiful Company to be honest , each and everyone here is dedicated to their jobs and they're very welcoming such a healthy environment to work at ; so after talking to Stacey i went straight to station or should i say office to see my space . it was very cosy and spacious but a little bit dirty ! looks like the previous P.A wasn't much of a neat person bcs they're papers and dust Everywhere . so i cleaned around in the meantime when i was done it smells great and very neat - then the office phone rang i answered .

Me : Miss Dikana hello ?

" Hey Girl its Stacey , Mr Statu senior requested a meeting in a boardroom in 10 minutes be there.

Me : alright thank you Stacey .

i hung up , i arranged the boss's diary then head to the boardroom , i met Stacey on the way there so we walked together ! everyone was here - others were seated and others were standing waiting for their bosses to come through , i was seated on the chair next to Stacey .

Stacey : hi- umh don't you have a nickname or something ? your name is difficult to pronounce .

i laughed , i mean she's white mos so my name is bound to be hard on her .

Me : my nickname is Brownie .

she giggled.

Stacey : okay brownie , i love your skin its flawless .

I smiled .

Me : thanks , i also love your eyes and hair .

Stacey : thanks lover , your hair is very long man !

i smiled , then the door opened an old handsome man walked in with two other sexy Gentlemen ; i looked at Stacey who smiled and winked at me .

Me : (whispering) who are these sexy motherfuckers ?

she laughed silently .

Stacey : (whispering) Mr Statu senior and his sons .

i noded .

Me : (whispering) who's my boss there ?

she pointed at the other guy who looks young than the other one . he looks handsome no lies ! i love his skin tone its Brown like mine . Mr Statu senior cleared his throat we all gave him our full attention.

" Good morning ladies and Gentlemen its good to see you all this Monday , fresh and all that without hangovers ." he says they all laughed , at least he has some sense of humour.

" Anyways we called this staff meeting bcs we wanted to welcome the new staff we have this week , we welcome you at Statu & Sons corporates i hope that you will enjoy working here and we will respect each other ." We all noded .

" Thank you , lastly i want to introduce you to my sons , this is Chumani statu my elder son then this is Chulumanco my younger son ; i hope you will respect and work with them . Meeting adjourned ."

they stood up and walked out .

Stacey : you better get your flat ass up and go make that coffee before that sexy rude thing retaliates .

i laughed .

Me : yeah let me go .

i quickly walk out the boardroom and head straight to the kitchen ! i made the coffee . Stacey said he likes it black with no sugar and milk neh ? yeah . after making the coffee i went straight to his office and knocked twice.

" Come in ." a bold , baritone voice says inside - i release a shaky breath then opened the door and got in . Mr was busy in his laptop wearing eye glasses , he looked ridiculously handsome .

" When you're done staring you can put the cup down so i can

drink it before it gets cold ." he said without looking at me , i cleared my throat and put the coffee down .

" Should i remind you that you should read my diary for me ? or you don't know your job ? ." i rolled my eyes . Rude motherfucker .

Me : sorry sir , umh today your day is not that busy ; you have a meeting with Mr Smith at 10am in the boardroom and at 1pm you have a meeting with Mr Hlatshwayo then at 2pm you have a lunch with your brother .

he took off his glasses and looked at me .

" Thank you miss ?."

Me : Dikana .

" Yes Miss Dakana , you can fix the boardroom for me so long ; you may be excused ."

i nodded then took my things and head out .

i finished fixing the boardroom then i quickly went to the restroom to release myself since I've been pressed the whole day , i did my business then washed my hands when i was about to exit the door i bumped into a guy .

" Oh god im sorry. "

i smiled .

Me : its okay don't worry about it .

" you must the new P.A brownie ? ."

he asked , i frowned how does he know me ? its not even 7 hours since I've been here but looks like everyone knows me .

Me : yeah i am .

he smiled , he looks gay .

" Yes am i gay sweetheart , my name is Lunele ."

i giggled , i must have said that out loud.

Me : nice to meet you Lunele.

He noded . i walked past him and walked straight to my office . i took the office phone and called that Sexy prick . he answered .

" Miss Dikana ? "

how did he know it was me ? .

Me : the boardroom is really sir .

" Okay , thank you ." i hung up and get to work .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

" Nice doing Business with you Statu , i hope we will work great together ." says Mr Smith shaking my hand

Me : i hope so too Smith , travel safely .

" Thank you ." He said and walked away , i sighed and sat down on the chair ! being in an office the whole day can be tiring as fuck , you deal with rude or always complaining clients who wants work to be done exactly the same they want . i stood up and took my things then head to my office . On the way i bumped into Stacey ; god this girl talks for days and im not in the mood right now .

Stacey : Mr Statu junior can you please tell Brownie to come and eat lunch with us .

I frowned .

Me : who the hell is Brownie now ?

Stacey : oh sorry sir , Miss Dikana .

Me : alright Stacey , now go back to work .

she walked away , i got inside my office i put my things and seat down - i took the Office phone and called Miss Dikana . she answered .

" Miss Dikana hello ? ."

she says , her voice is sweet and very soothing . you can listen to it the whole day without getting bored .

" Hello ? ." i snapped out of it and cleared my throat .

Me : Miss Dikana , Stacey said i must tell you that you will eat lunch with them .

" Oh okay , thanks for letting me know .

i hung up . then get busy with work .

when the clock hits 5pm i was already done with everything , im dog tired i need a hot shower and my bed but i still have to get Liyana from Monica's house.

Sigh

Monica can be dramatic at times and i really don't need her drama right now . i packed my things and took my blazer and car keys then head out , my phone rings when im about to reach the elevator its my mother , i answered.

Me : first lady .

she chuckled .

Mom : hey boy , how are you ? .

i scoffed .

Me : mom im 27 years old and a father you need to stop calling me Boy anyways im fine how are you ?

Mom : im good i was just checking up on you .

Sigh

ever since that Aunt Zethu Saga , Mom and Dad has been treating me like a child , like totally wanting to know my every move ; i mean I am an old man i can take care of myself .

Me : thanks for checking mom , i gotta go now.

Mom : okay bye , i love you .

Me : i love you too Ma .

she hung up , i put my phone back into my pocket then get inside the elevator . i reached the last floor and got out the elevator . Stacey was with Miss Dikana at the receptionist laughing whatever at her phone . Okay guys i need to be honest this girl is Bomb ! she's fucken pretty like hell , i love her melanin skin and all that but nah she's not my type ; the types i vibe with are yellow bones , thick girls you know even though i don't trust woman but sex is sex bakwethu . i bid Goodbyes to them then got inside my car and drove off to Monica's house .

" Bye mommy , see you tomorrow ." says my little Liyana waving to her mommy .

Me : let's go Yana , its getting late .

we got inside the car and drove .

Me : how was school Angel ?.

" School was fine daddy , i made a new friend ."

i smiled , i know she's about to be a chatterbox now.

Me : really ? what's her name ? .

" She's olona , and she's very pretty and nice like me ? ."

she kept talking non - stop telling me about this new friend if hers and all that . when she finished was was already struggling to breathe . i was laughing my ass out ! i love my baby girl , she's the light i need in life .

to be continued ..

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 03.

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

thank God ! its time to go home , i've been in this place the whole day yho , im so tired i just need some warm pizza and my bed only ; Lunch with Lunele and Stacey was great i enjoyed myself they're such nice people to be around with , Lunele is a fun person i was laughing non - stop with them until my lunch ended . i didn't know being in office the whole day was this boring yho ! i just wanted to be out and get some fresh air but i wasn't that bored bcs Lunele kept me company . so now i was waiting for Stacey to wrap up her things so that we can go but she will take an Uber since she lives in the suburbs mna ke im a hood girl i live in the hood so the ubers don't go there . while i was still waiting for Stacey ; Mr sexy prick passed by and greeted then exit the door . this guy is too handsome for his personality , he's just plain rude and arrogant i wonder how is Girlfriend deal with a fucker like his if he does have one .

Sigh

Stacey is taking her sweet time now , i need to get home im so famished and hungry ontop of that .

Me : Stacey hurry up man !

" take a chill pill brownie jeez , you know that i can't leave things unorganized here bcs That sexy motherfucker can be grumpy in the mornings ."

i laughed , the ' sexy motherfucker ' is my boss , Stacey has no filter she speaks what comes to mind first .

Me : im leaving you behind mna .

" Its okay , you can go ; i will see you tomorrow ."

i kissed her cheek then took my bag and walked out . i sighed , now i have to walk to the taxi rank since Hlomla is still at work and i don't wanna be a burden to Andile . i took out my earphones then plugged in my phone then listen to music while walking to the rank .

at 5:40 i was arriving at my hood , the taxi dropped me on the tuck shop around the corner so i walked home - its not that far just 5 houses away .

" Brownie ? ." someone called behind me i turned its Lubanzi , i rolled my eyes in annoyance .

Me : yes ?

Lubanzi : hi unjani ? (how are you)

Me : im okay wena ? (you)

he sighed .

Lubanzi : i miss you Brownie , you no longer spends time with me , what's going on ? don't you love me anymore ?

Sigh , i don't have time for this seriously - honestly i lost interest in this guy ; he just bores me i don't know why im still with him .

Me : Lubanzi ndidiniwe i just wanna go home and sleep please ndakcela .(im tired , please)

he scoffed .

Lubanzi : udiniwe ? im talking about relationship here wena undixelele undiniwe heee man Hlombekazi are you still into me ? (Tired ? you telling me you're tired)

Sigh , let me just burst his bubble .

Me : to be honest ? Yes Lubanzi im no longer into you ! im tired of this on and off relationship i want out .

he laughed sarcastically .

Lubanzi : you want out ? huh ? Hlombekazi have you found someone better ? .

i just clicked my tounge and walked away leaving him calling me behind . nx my day is totally ruined ; i arrived at home bhut'Sandi's car was on the driveway . i opened the door and walked in , he was watching soccer having a beer i took off my shoes and threw myself in the couch .

Me : hello bhuti .

bhut'Sandi : hi Angel , you look tired .

Me : im so tired , why didn't you tell me that sitting in the office the whole day can be soo boring ?

he burst out laughing .

bhut'Sandi : its not that bad haybo .

Me : yeah right , Hlomla is not back yet ?

he noded .

bhut'Sandi : she's running late , don't cook dinner i brought pizza .

i smiled .

Me : you're such a Godsend , i actually craved for it ; let me go and take a shower i will be back .

bhut'Sandi : okay .

i stood up and dragged myself upstairs , i got inside my room and stripped naked then got inside the shower and let hot water run all over my body .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

i hate being all alone in this big house , it just makes me think alot something i don't want bcs i think alot until my mind trace to my past which i don't wanna think about .

Sigh

my baby girl has retired to bed long time ago , im just sitting here on the lounge looking at these four big walls around me . at times like this i wished to have a family of my own , like a wife and my kids to come home to after work ; my wife to talk to after a long day at work ! coming home to a home cooked meal but then all that its dream . Nozethu ruined all that for me . she made sure that she will ruin me unti i had no hope in woman , she ruined the trust i had for woman - the only woman i trust its my mom and my little sister only and its a drag honestly bcs i need a woman in my life i can't grow old alone but can't bring myself to trust any women specially the old ones i just think they're going to hurt me or they're going to do axactly what Nozethu did .

Sigh

my phone rings it's Chumani i answered .

Me : bawo .

Chumani : bafo howsit ?

Me : im good bafo wena ?.

Chumani : yeah im fine , wanna grab some meat and beer ?.

Me : i would love too but Yana is here .

Chumani : oh okay sharp , see you neh .

Me : sho bawo .

i hung up .

i stood up and walked upstairs , i stripped naked and get inside the shower . i lotioned then got undercovers and slept immediately .

i felt cold hands running all over my face , i slowly opened my eyes im met by Yana's cute face i smiled .

Me : hey Angel , why are you awake this early ?

she giggled .

Yana : i couldn't sleep anymore .

i noded and took my phone on the pedestal to check the time ; its 6:30 im so gonna be late today .

Me : go and watch Cartoons so long , i will be down in a few .

she noded and kissed my cheek then ran out . i got off the bed and made it ! i opened the curtains the weather is little bit cold today . i made my way to the bathroom then rinsed my face and brushed my teeth ; i wore my sleepers and head downstairs .

Madam was so focused on the tv watching cartoons .

Me : go and brush your teeth baby , i will prepare breakfast so long .

Yana : okay Daddy .

she ran upstairs , i made a cereal for her then made some English breakfast for me .

at 7 : 15 im done with everything I'm good to go but miss Yana is busy with whatever in her room taking her sweet time and im also running late .

Me : Hurry up Liyana !

she came downstairs running , i put on her schoolbag then we head out ; we got inside the car and drove off . i arrived at her school .

Me : have a good day baby , Daddy loves you .

Yana : i love you too dad .

she kissed my cheek and got out the car , i watched her getting inside her school then i drove off . i arrived at work and parked my car then got out ,

" Good morning Mr Statu , you look good today ." said Stacey as i got in ; i chuckled.

Me : morning and thank you Stacey , has my P.A arrived ?

" yes sir , she's here ." i noded and walked away . i got inside the elevator and pressed my floor number .

when i reached my floor Miss Dikana was pacing up and down in front of my office looking pissed .

Me : and then ?

she stopped and looked at me .

" Where the hell have you been ? Mr Smith has been trying us running around like headless chickens trying to get hold of you ." she said raising her voice , i raised my brow at her ; who does she think she is to speak to me this manner ? .

Me : excuse you ! who do you think you are to raise your voice at ? young lady you better watch your mouth when you talk to me im not your friend ."

she scoffed .

" Listen Mr Statu with all due respect , whether you are a boss or not you arrive on time so that you can sort out your client , what example are you setting for your workers ; are you showing them that arriving late it's a good thing to do ? this business will fall just bcs of lack of punctuality . all of us here we're working our asses out to make sure that this company is successful so we deserve a little bit of respect . you better talk to Mr Smith before i tell him where to get off bcs i won't accept ill-treatment from Client just bcs they bring money here . anyways Mr Smith is waiting for you in the boardroom ." with all that said she walked away . im left here gobsmacked as hell . someone clapped hands behind me i turned its Chumani - he has a silly smirk on his face .

Chumani : wow ! i salute whoever that girl is , no one has ever had guts to speak to you like that but she did .

i rolled my eyes .

Me : yeah whatever .

he just burst out laughing , Chumani is right no woman had guts to speak to me like that ! the fire in her makes my dick twitches , damn .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 04 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

im so pissed off , im soo angry you know ; im mad at Mr Statu who does he think he is ? the president maybe ? Father of the Earth ? Nx . he has absolutely no right to treat us the way he did he's just a client here and Mr Statu being late is non of our business we didn't send him to be late even lowo Mr statu his attitude and arrogance ticked me off he should be apologising that he's late but no that sexy prick just asked me if I know who am i talking to ? i mean really ? Did he have to be that arrogant ?

Sigh

But then i was also wrong for speaking to him like that he's still my boss he can fire me anytime he wants ; i shouldn't have raised my voice at him im sure he felt disrespected . Maybe i should talk to him before i lose this job ! i snapped out of it when I hear the office phone rings i sighed before answering .

Me : Miss Dikana hello ?

" Brownie come to my office now ."

the line went dead , mxm this sexy prick has no respect at all ; he's plain rude . i stood up and fixed my skirt before heading to his office - i knocked twice and he let me in .

Me : you called for me sir .

Mr Statu : you may sit down .

i do as told.

Me Statu : i called you here regarding this morning , i didn't like what you did earlier on i felt really disrespected .

i sighed.

Me : i apologize Mr Statu i don't know what got into me ; forgive me .

Mr Statu : listen miss Dikana in here I'm your boss and you're my personal assistant not your friend , you don't talk to me however you see fits we have boundaries here and i won't be disrespected by you . if you're tired of working here you're welcome to resign sweetheart .

he said looking at me with a straight face .

Me : as i said i Apologize for my behavior i didn't mean to disrespect you like that .

He nodded .

Me : but there's one thing that i won't apologize for .

he raised his brow looking at me , sweet lord this guy is sexy man !

Mr Statu : which is ?

Me : the boss being late is incompetence , i won't apologize for saying that bcs you know its true ; as a boss you need to set an example to your employees so that they can learn from you - even your clients like Mr Smith needs to be told where to get off bcs he's just pure disrespectful , he doesn't respect us as employees of this company just bcs he brings money or whatever that doesn't mean he should ill-treat us . we work our asses off to make sure that this company doesn't collapse or it runs smoothly ! you better teach him some respect or i will do it for you .

he looked straight into my eyes for a minute then smiled a little .

Mr Statu : i heard you loud and clear Miss and i will tell Mr Smith what you saidand oh another thing you're coming with me to the lunch meeting at 2pm Brownie .

i raised my brow at him .

Me : Brownie ?

He chuckled .

Mr Statu : yeah i heard the name around this place.

i nodded .

Mr Statu : that's all for now , you may leave .

i smiled and stood up .

Me : thank you .

i walked out , i get inside the elevator and pressed the first floor . i

got there and walked Straight to Stacey ; she smiled at me .

Me : hey lover .

Stacey : hey babe.

Me : i came to tell you that i won't be eating lunch with you guys today .

She frowned .

Stacey : why ?

Me : im going to a lunch meeting with Mr Statu .

she smiled and noded .

Stacey : okay , i will let Lunele know .

Me : okay bye .

i walked back to the elevator .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

her sweet scent still lingers around the whole room , making the whole office smells like her . i chuckled shaking head ! Brownie is fucken stubborn there's something about her ; she has that fire inside her you know - i like her fierce spirit she's unapologetic to something she knows its right . she stands her ground on what she believes in , she's such an interesting woman . no woman has ever had guts to speak to me like the way she did - she looked at me in the eye and talked something many girls failed to do ! i applaud her bravery .

Sigh

Remind me why am i thinking about her again ? Because i don't know why , maybe i need to get laid so that i can take my mind off things bcs im starting to think rubbish now . i trailed out of my thoughts when i hear the office phone rings i answered .

Me : brownie ?

Brownie : Sir there are 3 guys here saying they're your friends , should i let them through ?

Me : yes let them in .

she dropped the call .

What are these motherfuckers doing here ? these guys will make me loose focus on my work now . the door flew open they all got in making hella noise .

Me : boys !!!

they greeted back and settled on the couch .

Kungawo : unqabile bawo .(you're scarce bro)

Me : work kept me busy you know .

Bonga : why didn't you tell me that you have hotties in here ? i mean your P.A dude !

we laughed.

Me : hayi Bongani hold yourself .(No)

Phila : i like the white chick at the reception she has a cute face and beautiful eyes.

i chuckled , these motherfuckers loves every skirt that passes by ; Kungawo is my best friend i met him in varsity when I was doing my second year we've been friends ever since then - along the way we met Bongani , Philasande then Ayabonga but he's not here , he went to a business trip in Johannesburg .

Bonga : let's go out later on , have some beers and girls you know .

Me : go out ? on a Tuesday night ? hayini majita. (No gents)

Kungawo : yeah man let's go out , I need some fresh air ; Manda has me by the balls .

We laughed .

Kungawo : rhaa chulu why didn't you warn me about pregnant women ?.

we burst out laughing.

Me : hade ntwana ! i was very lucky mna bcs Monica and i were not dating so she didn't give me much of a hassle i just brought everything she wanted then head straight home .

He sighed .

Kungawo : she's driving me nuts .

Kungawo is the only married one among us , someone knocked on the door .

Me : come in .

The door opened Brownie got in .

Phila : tsi madoda !

Bonga : semhle .(you're beautiful)

Kungawo : hi baby girl .

they burst out laughing , Brownie was uncomfortable .

Me : hayini bawo , nimenza uncomfortable Brownie . (no gents you're making her uncomfortable)

Phila : sorry ke Brownie .

she nodded smiling .

Me : never mind these idiots , what can i do for you ?

she cleared her throat , these dudes are making her nervous .

Brownie : i came to remind you about the lunch meeting.

I frowned .

Me : is it lunch already ?

she noded.

Me : okay , thank you brownie .

Gents : bye Brownie !

Brownie : bye guys .

After she left they burst out laughing .

Me : that is not cool guys .

Phila : she's fucken Beautiful bro .

Kungawo : indeed she is .

Me : utshatile ke wena .(You're married)

Me : Gents im going to a lunch meeting now , see you later neh.

Them : sure bawo .

we fist bumped then they walked out . i packed my things then walked out Brownie was already standing outside her office.

Me : let's go .

we got inside the elevator and pressed the First floor , we reached the floor then got out .

Me : Stacey , miss Dikana and I are going out a little .

Stacey : okay sir .

we walked out , we got inside my car and drove off to my restaurant we're going to have this meeting there .

" Nice doing business with you Statu junior , i will be in touch ; have a nice day miss Dikana ." says Mr Feraz shaking hands with me , the meeting went pretty well i didn't expect it bcs Mr Feraz is a difficult man to impress .

Brownie : like wise Mr Feraz .

he walked away.

Me : let's order .

Brownie called a waiter to come and take our order , few minutes the waiter came back with our food and drinks , we thanked him and digged in .

i had a nice time with Brownie , she's such a good company to be honest ! she's very talkative and funny ; I've been laughing at her silly jokes and stories . she's very beautiful when she smiles or laugh .

Brownie : what are you thinking about ?

i snapped out of it .

Me : nothing .

Brownie : you know at some point you have to talk about it so that you can let go .

she said looking straight into my eyes without even blinking ,

funny thing she has a smile on her face .

I frowned .

Me : what are you talking about ?

Brownie : you know what am talking about but worry not ,
Everyone has a story to tell .

i just looked at her not knowing what to say .

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 05 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

i had a great day with Chulumanco , yes he told me his name ; he said i can't call him Mr Statu in public i can call him in the office not in public . he's such a good company shame we talked and laughed ! he's so matured man Everything he says makes sense but with a little bit of arrogance you know - at least he wasn't rude for few minutes . i meant what i said to him that he should let go whatever that is holding him back . i can see it in his eyes that happened in the past that maybe traumatized him bcs whenever we touched my mistake his body would tense up ! its like he doesn't like being touched by a woman i don't know . when we left the restaurant i was already tipsy so he told me to go home he will manage alone i tried to protests but he heard none of that so i let him be .

so he gave me a lift home since the taxi rank was little bit far from here so i won't be able to walk there .

Me : thank you for the lift .

He noded , he parked few houses away from my home .

Chulu : its okay , i couldn't let you walk on your own since I'm the one who made you drink and besides woman ain't safe out there .

Me : thank you , i will see you tomorrow ; don't be late .

He rolled his eyes.

Chulu : yeah whatever .

i got off the car and bid goodbyes to him and walked away . i got home Andile was there with his friend Luyanda ; they were watching TV having beers .

Me : hey guys .

Luyanda : hi .

Andile : looks like someone is drunk .

Me : yeah i need some sleep .

i walked past them and head upstairs - i got into my room and throw myself on top of the bed , i felt sleep coming i closed my eyes then fall into a deep slumber .

i woke up feeling cold , i opened my eyes and looked around the room its so dark and the curtains are still open - i stood up and went to close the windows and curtains . i turned on my Phone its 7pm in the evening ; i took my clothes then wore my Pyjamas i went to the bathroom and washed my face then brushed my teeth

. i wore my sleepers then head downstairs . the family was watching TV in the living room so i went and threw myself on the couch next to Hlomla .

Hloma : finally someone is awake .

Me : hey guys .

bhut'Sandi : you look tired .

i giggled.

Me : i don't know if i have a hangover or what ?

bhut'Sandi : hangover ? we're you drinking ?

i noded .

Me : yeah with Chulu .

Hlomla : who's that ?

Me : my boss .

Hlomla : your boss ? isn't he rude now ?

Me : nop , he wasn't today but then you never know with that man ; today he's in a good mood and tomorrow he's grumpy yho .

she laughed .

Hlomla : you will get used to him , your food is in the oven .

Me : okay thanks.

i stood up and head to the kitchen i took my phone then Andile came to the kitchen while i was pouring the juice .

Andile : Brownie?

Me : yes ?

Andile : i need your help with something .

Me : okay ? what is it ?.

he sighed .

Andile : Luyanda has a braai at his house this Saturday and he invited me and said i should come with a partner .

Me : O-kay , so you want me to be your date ?.

he noded .

Andile : there's more .

Me : say it kaloku Andile .

Andile : i need you to pretend to be my Girlfriend .

i looked at him , is he serious ?

Me : Girlfriend ?

he noded .

Andile : the thing is Lusanda - Luyanda's sister has been throwing herself on me so i told her that i have a girlfriend so that she can stop .

i giggled .

Me : Andile don't tell me that you're afraid of a woman !

he chuckled .

Andile : its not im afraid of her or something it's just that she's older than me ; please brownie I'm begging you - i will buy you whatever you want .

i Smiled .

Me : really ?

he nodded .

Me : okay , i will be your ' Girlfriend ' then .

he smiled and came to hug me , i Cleared my throat .

Me : you can let go now .

he pulled out .

Andile : thank you , maybe that woman will leave me alone now .

we laughed .

Me : maybe .

i took my food then head to the living again with him following me behind .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

what Brownie said to me really got me thinking , i can't seem to stop thinking about her words . she just said " at some point you have to talk about it so that you can let go " and that " worry not , Everyone has a story to tell " .

Sigh

you know I've been around many people but none of them seem to notice that im suffering inside even my own friends except Kungawo yena he knows bcs he was there when the nightmares visit me at night in varsity bcs he was my roommate . but Brownie noticed everything on one go and i don't like that bcs i don't want people knowing my business except my family of course .

" bawo are you okay ? you seem far " . says Chumani poking me i snapped out of it .

Me : im fine bafo.

Chumani : no you're not , what's eating you up ?

i sighed .

Me : Brownie said something to me today .

he frowned .

Chumani : what did she say ?

Me : she said at some point i have to talk about it so that i could let go .

Chumani : did you tell her about what happened ?

Me : no , she just blunted these words out .

He noded .

Chumani : she saw if through you , some people are good with these emotional shit ; they can tell about feeling just by looking at your eyes or your facial expression.

Me : is that even possible ?

he noded .

Chumani : most Therapists are like that .

i sighed and sipped on my beer .

" DINNER IS READY ." mom yelled from the kitchen , after i dropped Brownie off i drove here straight since i missed my family . we stood up and went to sit on the dinner table .

Dad : you seem down son what's wrong .

Me : nothing i can't handle dad .

he noded .

Dad : how's work ? is your new P.A treating you good ?.

Me : work is fine and tiring as always , and yeah my P.A is treating me good .

Dad : that's good , we don't want a repeat of Sbahle .

Mom came with food and everyone dished up for themselves while having conversations .

Mom : it's good to have all my children on one roof .

Dad : its always good , these boys need to get married and start their own families .

Mom smiled while looking at me , she knows this topic has nothing to do with me - bcs I'm not going to marry anyone i don't want any relationship .

Chumani : yeah right .

after we finished eating , Mom made Chumani and i to wash the dishes .

Chumani : there's a braai at Luyanda's place Saturday , you should come with .

Me : no thank you , i will pass.

Chumani : Come on Luphelo , its just a braai . the girls will be there also !

i sighed .

Me : okay , we will go then .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 06.

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

The following morning i woke up with a throbbing headache , it was soo painful it was like going to crack in between . i wish i can stay in bed the whole day but then Mr Statu can be grumpy when he wants so i cannot be on his bad books today ; i stretched my hand and took my phone to the pedestal to check the time .

Sigh

its 6h30 in the morning i have to get up before i became late . i kicked off the blankets then got up , i fixed the bed then opened the curtains then head to the bathroom ! i rinsed my face then brushed my teeth . i got inside the shower and showered .

at 6h53 i was done with everything i just tied my hair and puffed my cologne then im good to go , i grabbed my bag and phone then head downstairs . i got there Hlomla was washing dishes .

Me : hey sis .

Hlomla : hey baby you don't look good , are you okay ?

Me : just a headache i will be fine .

she walked over to the cabinet and took some pills and handed them to me with a glass of water ; i drank them .

Me : thank you .

Hlomla : ain't you going to eat ?

i shook my head .

Me : I'm not hungry .

Hlomla : i made you some lunch , here is it .

she gave me a Tupperware container i thanked her .

Me : have a nice day sis , i love you .

Hlomla : you too baby , i love you too .

i kissed her cheek then ran out .

at 7h25 i arrived at work , im met by Stacey's Beautiful face .

Me : hey stace.

Stacey : hey lover , you didn't come back yesterday .

i giggled .

Me : i couldn't come back , i was drunk .

she gasp .

Stacey : why are you drinking at office hours ? do you want that sexy motherfucker to fire you ?

i rolled my eyes .

Me : oh Stacey , he's the one who made me drunk so he won't fire me .

she squinted her eyes looking at me .

Stacey : is there something you're not telling me ?

Me : something like what ?

Stacey : i don't know , anyways you look beautiful maan .

i giggled , i love compliments . they boost my already high confidence.

Me : thank you Stacey , you look gorgeous too i-

" Do i pay your to stand here and complement each other ? ." says Chulu behind me , i mentally rolled my eyes i guess he's on a grumpy mode . i turned and smiled at him .

Me : no sir .

Mr Statu : so why are you standing here instead of being in your office or in the kitchen making my coffee ?

i sighed.

Me : im sorry sir , it won't happen again .

Mr Statu : like hell it would , get to work miss Dikana .

with that said he walked away . i looked at Stacey who was

smiling while biting her lower lip .

Stacey : damn g ! this man is sexy maan .

i chuckled .

Me : get to work Stacey before you get fired.

i walked to the elevator and got inside there was a white cute guy with glasses i greeted then he greeted back .

" you're beautiful ." he said smiling

i smiled back .

Me : thank you , you look handsome too.

he blushed , haowa isn't he cute ? .

" Thank you , im Stephen ."

Me : im Hlombekazi but everyone here calls me Brownie.

he noded .

Stephen : can i spend lunch with you ?

Me : i-

Stephen : please!

i sighed.

Me : okay .

he smiled , then the elevator opened he got out . i pressed my floor . when i got there i head to the kitchen straight to make this coffee then head to his office ! i knocked twice and opened i got

inside , he was sitting on the chair looking like he's deep in thoughts bcs he doesn't even hear me get in .

Me : Mr Statu ?

he jumped in fright.

Mr Statu : shit !!

Me : im sorry i didn't mean to scare you .

Mr Statu : its okay , what brings you here ?

Me : your coffee .

Me Statu : okay thanks , how's my day looks like.

Me : you only have one meeting with Mr Yeko from the Yeko construction .

He noded .

Mr Statu : thanks , close the door on your way out .

i closed the diary then walked out .

at lunchtime Stephen came to my office holding two McDonald's paper bag .

Me : hey Stephen.

Stephen : hi brown cookie i brought these.

Me : really ? brown cookie ? .

he just laughed.

Stephen : sorry then .

he sat down and handed me one paper bag.

Me : thank you .

i opened the paper bag it was a burger and fried chips , i took the burger and ate .

Me : so how long have you been working here ? .

he swallowed before answering.

Stephen : for 9 months now .

i nodded .

Me : do you enjoy working here ? .

Stephen : yes i do , this place is peaceful no drama just an healthy environment . i enjoy working here you ?.

Me : yeah i do also but then this was not my dream - i have a degree but im here as P.A nonetheless im grateful bcs its better than nothing .

Stephen : yeah that's true , i mean we all start somewhere just like me i was a cleaner in hospital before working here ? .

Me : really ? .

he nodded .

Stephen : yes i had to do whatever it takes so that my siblings can sleep with full stomachs .

i smiled .

Me : you're such a good person you know .

Stephen : i try , you're so beautiful .

i smiled .

Me : you've been compliment me ever since .

He chuckled .

Stephen : it's just that you're to beautiful maan , its like you're bathing in milk .

we burst out laughing .

Me : don't go all cheesy on me now .

Stephen : no I'm not -

he was enterupted by the door opening , a little cute girl got in , she looks like Chulu .

" im sorry sisi , im looking for my dad ."

i smiled .

Me : who's your dad sweetheart ?

" Chulumanco " .

Me : come here love .

she walked towards me . she's cute and chubby .

Me : your dad is in a meeting love , you will wait for him ? .

she noded .

Me : okay .

i gave her the fried chips so that she can eat , she took them and thanked me ; she's very respectful .

Me : what's your name baby ? .

" Im Liyana , what is yours ? ."

Me : im Hlombekazi .

she noded .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

when the meeting was over i was already tired , Mr Yeko had me working the whole entire lunch ; these men are not easily impressed specially Mr Feraz and his wife Nandi . so after the meeting i head straight to my office . I've been off since the morning i had a dream about Aunt Nozethu this morning every time i dream about her im down the whole day . then the door opens Brownie got in with Yana in her arms , Shit !! i forgotten about her , when Yana saw me she smiled and rushed to me .

" Daddy !! " .

i picked her up and kissed her chubby cheeks .

Me : hey Princess Yana .

i looked at Brownie .

Me : thank you for looking after her .

she smiled shd noded . she's beautiful !

Brownie : don't worry about , it was nice being with Princess Yana ; she's a good child .

i chuckled .

Me : eat lunch with us since i didn't eat lunch .

Brownie : i would love too , but Stephen already bought me one .

i frowned .

Me : who the hell is that ?

Brownie : the guy from the HR management .

why don't i like the sound of this.

Me : oh okay , maybe some other time .

she noded.

Brownie : i will be on my way now , bye Princess Yana .

Liyana : bye sis'Hlombe .

she smiled and walked out , why do i feel disappointed that she declines having lunch with me ? .

Sigh

i don't know what's happening with me and i don't like it .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 07 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

♪♪ you're the light , you're the night
you're the colour of my blood
You're the cure , you're the pain
You're the only i wanna touch
Never knew it could meet so much , so much
You're the fear , i don't care
Cause I've never been so high
Follow me through the dark
Let me take you past our satellites
You can see the world you brought to life , to life
so love me like you do , lo-lo-love me like you do
Love me like you do , lo-lo-love like you do

Touch me like you do , to-to-touch me like you do

What are you waiting for ?

♪♪ fading in , fading out

On the edge of paradise

Every inch of your skin is the holy Grail i gotta find

Only you can set my heart on fire , on fire

Yeah I'll let you set the pace

Cause im not thinking straight

My head is spinning around , i can't see clear no more

What are you waiting for ?

Love me like you do , lo-lo-love me like you do

Love me like you do , lo-lo-love me like you do

Touch me like you do , to-to-touch me like you do

What are you waiting for ? .

im dancing around in the house with arms waving up high , my hips moving left and right enjoying the song . its Saturday today so im doing a little bit of spring cleaning since Hlomla and bhut'Sandi went to grocery shopping and Andile is washing the cars outside ; its a beautiful weather very sunny but not much - i

woke up around 8am in the morning since i wanted to finish cleaning by time since i needed to go to the mall to buy something to wear and also wash my hair ! its the day of the braai today at 2pm in the afternoon , Andile has been reminding me about it so that i don't cancel on him i mean why would i do that ? im looking forward to this braai bcs its been a while since i got out to enjoy myself . so i finished cleaning the living room and the dining room then the kitchen and bathrooms ! the bedrooms are going to be cleaned by the owners asoze ; i so i head upstairs to clean up my room it's not that dirty since i clean it 2 times a week so I just did touch-ups .

at 12h00 im done with everything the house is squicky clean and it smells great . so i took a bath to relax mt body for a while . after bathing i lotioned then wore a dress since it's hot and sandles ; i let my hair loose then wore a bucket hat and some sunglasses - i applied my lipgloss then puffed my cologne , i grabbed my slingbag that has my things then head downstairs .

Me : Andile im going to the mall , won't you need anything ?

Andile : no mntase.

i noded .

Me : okay , ndimkile . (i will be on my way)

i bid goodbyes to him then walked to the taxi rank .

i got to the mall then head straight to Mr Price i brought everything i needed then i went to the shoe isle . i felt someone hugging my legs i looked down im met by Princess Yana's cute face i smiled and picked her up .

Me : hey miss chubby .

she smiled , she's so cute .

Yana : hi sis'Hlombe you look beautiful .

i giggled .

Me : thank you baby , you look cute too - uze naban ? .(who did you came with)

Yana : notata . (with dad)

Me : where is he ? .

" here i am ." he said behind me , i turned ! ha.a maan does this guy has to be this sexy ? mnk .

Chulu : hello brownie , you look beautiful .

Me : thanks Chulu , you look good too .

He smiled .

Chulu : let's go and pay so that we can go and eat .

Me : i-

Chulu : brownie i didn't ask you , i'm telling you .

he walked away , and then ? i followed him to the till .

Chulu : give me your things .

Me : hay ndizozibhatalela. (No , i will pay for myself.)

Chulu : Hlombekazi sapha lonto. (Hlombekazi give me that)

i bite my lower lip trying to hide my smile , hay guys the way he said my name it's sexy maan , i rolled my eyes and gave him my things - he payed then we got out the shop .

Chulu : why are you so stubborn ?

Me : im not stubborn !

Chulu : yeah whatever.

we got inside some restaurant , it looked top-class and Beautiful . we found the table and sat down ! he called the waiter and we ordered i hope the menu will accommodate me bcs i won't eat into endingayaziyo . Luckily the menu is very accommodating so we ordered .

Chulu : so who is Brownie ?

Me : you know my name and surname mos , im 23 years old im living in delft with my big sister and her husband - i work as a P.A in your company that's all nothing interesting .

he noded .

Chulu : so no qualifications or something like that ? .

Me : no i have a degree in nursing but i couldn't find a job on that department i applied for any job vacancy .

he noded , then our order came back we digged in .

Me : so what about ?

Chulu : what do you wanna know?

Me : Everything .

Chulu : Everything is too much !

Me : anything then .

He chuckled .

Chulu : okay im Chulumanco Luphelo statu , im 27 years old - a businessman as you know ; a father to Liyana im the second born of my parents i live alone in Parkland so yeah that's it .

Me : interesting , so where's Liyana's mom if you don't mind me asking ? .

Chulu : it's okay , ukhona Liyana lives with her . (she's around)

i noded . we continued to chat while eating until i had to go .

Me : thank you for the food but i have to go now .

he smiled .

Chulu : thanks for spending the day with us , i had a great time .

he payed then we walked out .

Me : im going to the saloon , see you on Monday .

Chulu : bye .

i head straight to the saloon to wash my hair .

when the clock hits 2pm we were already done and dusted , we were looking good no lies ! i was actually feeling myself .

Andile : Masambe brownie . (Let's go brownie)

Me : bye guys , see you later .

we bid goodbyes to Hlomla and bhut'Sandi then we got inside the car and drove off.

Andile : awumhle (you're beautiful)

i smiled .

Me : enkosi you're also looking good , so where is the braai .

Andile : ise Parkland .

i noded , i played music , he gave a bottle of bernini blush i smiled .

Me : tsi !

he laughed .

Andile : you're such a drunkard .

Me : whatever wethu .

we arrived at some big house , the gate opened for us we drove in - they were many cars on the drive way and we were hearing music all the way here . we got out the car i wore my sunglasses then we head inside .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

i had a splendid day with Brownie at the mall today , to think i was lazy to go there but Liyana being Liyana she forced me until i gave in but then i came across Brownie at Mr Price - okay i must admit the gee is gorgeous maan , she's so beautiful with her melanin skin and her skin is so soft and flawless , she also have a beautiful smile .

Sigh

i never thought i would say these things about a woman but with Brownie its just different i feel at peace when she's around it's like no women would hurt me . every women i met it was all about the sex and all that but with Hlombekazi is different its like i could stay with her the whole day listening to her talking and laughing ...

Sigh

she's slowly but surely getting under my skin and i can't allow ! no i can't be weakened by a woman i just met no i refuse . i've worked so hard to build these walls around towards woman and love but she's just melting them down slowly and i don't like it . maybe i should even stop thinking about her this much , this is unprofessional she's my P.A for heaven sake i can't be having such thoughts about her but then i can't help it.

anyways we were at Luyanda's braai in Parkland , this more of a party than a braai - i mean a braai is a small intimate thing with

friends and family but this ? is a party he invited almost everyone just for fun bcs there's no reason for this braai thing . i felt someone poking me its Chumani .

Chumani : bawo isn't that your P.A ?

he said pointing somewhere , brownie is here ? what the hell is she doing here ?

Sigh , come on Chulumanco she's not your girlfriend but your P.A in the office not outside the office.

Me : where ?

Chumani : over there .

i looked at where he's pointing , there she is ! she's looked good on those jeans she's wearing and - no maan this girl is sublime but she's with some dude ! maybe that's her boyfriend .

Chumani : dude are you okay ?

Me : yeah sure why are you asking ?

Chumani : you've been staring at her for ages bawo .

i chuckled .

Me : yeah whatever i need a drink .

i got up and went to take a drink , i wore my sunglasses then looked around ! i saw her going to the bathroom side i followed her and stand behind the door - looks like she's on a phone call .

Sigh

i don't even know why am here , the door opened she got out ; she got startled when she saw me .

Brownie : Jesus !

she said holding her chest , i chuckled .

Me : you're so dramatic .

she rolled her eyes .

Brownie : and then wena , what are you doing here ? .

i shrugged my shoulders.

Me : andiyazi . (i don't know)

she noded .

Brownie : Okay .

she walked away leaving me there , i sighed then followed her .

" Sure grootmans ." said that dude was with Brownie , holding her waist tight , i felt myself getting angry at this sight i don't know why .

Chumani : Andile my man , long time no see .

they handshaked , while talking and laughing . i was looking at brownie as she was busy with her phone .

Chumani : so imedi yakho le ? . (so this is your girlfriend) .

he said looking at brownie who was focused on her phone .

Andile : yeah bawo .

He said smiling , brownie looked up and smiled .

Brownie : hey guys .

they greeted back .

Brownie : baby i will be back neh .

he kissed her lips and walked away , why am i hurt by this ? .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 08.

.....

(Short)

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA.

the party was still going great , Everyone was enjoying themselves including me ! i was already have friends 2 girls that are sisters - Alunamda and Enkosi ; such beautiful names they are good people and they are vibey . Andile has been clingy on me the whole night stealing kisses on me here and there ! im starting to think that he always wanted to kiss me but he was afraid of bhut'Sandi bcs he treated us like siblings at home . i was also tipsy now . the guys were sitting alone drinking and chatting while us girls were on our couch sitting and drinking - Enkosi was busy blabbering about her boyfriend that is Luyanda the braai aka party host .

Enkosi : that hottie there has been staring at you the whole night .

Me : what hottie now ? .

she pointed somewhere i looked where she pointed at , she's

pointing at Chulu . who was sitting there chilled wearing his sunglasses holding a glass of whiskey .

Enkosi : seems like you know each other .

Me : he's my boss .

Enkosi : say what ? so he has hots for you !

Me : that's not true .

she just said ' mmh ' and sipped . i looked at Chulu he just took off his sunglasses and winked at me - i just felt hot i looked away .

the Ladies i was with were sloshed now , others were already sleeping on the couches i just wanted to go home now - even Andile is nowhere to be seen .

Sigh

It's even late for finding a taxi at this time . i was feeling pressed so i went to the toilet to release myself ! after I'm done doing my business i washed my hands then got out and head back to the lounge . i looked around and sighed i don't even see someone sober here even Chulu is not here i went to the kitchen to drink water when i got there Chulu was there talking to the phone looks like he's talking to his daughter bcs he's mentioning princess here and there . i took a glass on the cabinet and pour cold water from the fridge and drank it .

" Hey ." he said behind me i turned .

Me : hi chulu .

Chulu : you look sober .

Me : yeah .

Chulu : im going home , need a lift ?

i nodded, yeah Andile is not here to take me here . he disappeared on me .

Me : yes please , have you seen Andile ?

he shook his head .

Chulu : no i last saw him talking to Luyanda's sister .

Me : Luyanda's sister ? the one he was running away from ?.

he nodded .

i just laughed .

Me : okay , let's go .

he took his car keys then we head out , Enkosi saw me and winked at me ! i just giggled - she's such a vibe.

we got outside i was feeling cold now bcs it was windy .

Chulu : uyagodola ? (are you cold)

i nodded . he took off his hoodie and gave it to me - i wore it ; it smells good .

Me : enkosi . (Thank you)

we walked towards his car and got inside , he played Selena Gomez - the heart want what it wants ! my favourite song .

Me : i love this song .

Chulu : nyan ? its my favourite too .

he increased the volume then he drove off . we drove in comfortable silence just music playing .

Chulu : so you're dating Andile ? .

his face hardens - i giggled bcs i know what he's trying to do . i don't know if i was seeing things or not but Mr Statu wasn't pleased to see me kissing Andile and that was unexpected kiss ever i was shocked myself .

Me : no we were pretending bcs he wanted Luyanda's sister to stay away from him .

his face soften at my response .

Chulu : the same sister he disappeared with ?

i noded.

Me : yes.

he noded , he looks like he has more questions to ask .

Me : you can ask whatever you want .

he just chuckled and ignored me . i lowered the seat and rested .

Me : wake me up when we arrived in delft .

Chulu : okay .

i closed my eyes then fell in deep slumber .

i woke up in Chulu's arms , he was walking with me upstairs ! .

Me : put me down .

Chulu : sleep hlombekazi .

i do as told .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

Luyanda's party wasn't that bad it was nice actually but i didn't even enjoy it - i was totally bored out of my mind busy starring at Brownie the whole night . i know that's creepy but i couldn't control it i tried not to look at her but i failed dismally i mean who wouldn't ? that woman is the sight for sore eyes .

Sigh

im actually relieved that she's not dating that fucker Andile when she told me that they're are pretending my heart just fell at peace i don't know why , whatever this girl is using on me its strong and its working very fast - i mean i never ever felt about like this to any woman i came across at ; i slept with many women in my life specially in varsity ! women from different ages , different body

type , different countries the works but no girl has ever made me go crazy like Hlombekazi . i fucken let her into my house something i never done bcs most of my booty calls i took them to hotels and all that but right now she's sleeping in my bed , wearing my shirt looking all sorts of gorgeous while im going to sleep in a guestroom .

Sigh

i need to speak to Chumani or Kungawo about this , i can't be having such feelings for woman ! my personal assistant to be exact - its a mess . i know she's going to throw a fit tomorrow bcs i was supposed to drop her at home but since it was already midnight i brought her to my house . i kissed her forehead then got out the room.

i got to the guestroom and took a shower then got undercovers , i took my phone and dialled Kungawo - he answered on a second ring .

Kungawo : bawo are you okay ? .

i sighed , he thinks im having nightmares bcs when i had then i used to call him at night so that we can talk until i sleep . im grateful for this guy in my life .

Me : im good bawo it's just that -

i sighed .

Kungawo : yinton bawo ? .(What is it bro)

Me : i think she's bewitching me .

he just burst out laughing .

Kungawo : who ?

Me : brownie !

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 09.

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

Kungawo : say what ? hay mfethu .

He said laughing his flat ass out.

Me : im serious bawo !

Kungawo : hay maan there's no such , what makes you say that ?

i sighed .

Me : can you please explain why am i feeling this way all of a sudden towards her ?

Kungawo : how do you feel kanti?

Me : at peace bawo ! something i haven't felt in a while , she makes me feel whole when im with her it's like she's the piece that has been missing - whenever she's around i feel foreign feelings i just become nervous ; whenever she smiles or laugh my heart jumps for joy , when she touches me i feel tingles all over my body ! when i looked at her Beautiful eyes i just get lost in

them . bawo when im around her i don't know how to act i just stare at her even now she's sleeping on my bed something no woman has ever done let alone wearing my clothes now explain to me ba what's going on with me ? why am i like this ? why am i not feeling uncomfortable around her like I used to with other women ?

he kept quiet for a while then chuckled .

Kungawo : there's no other way of saying this but bawo you're slowly but surely falling for her .

i quickly sat up straight .

Me : what do you mean im falling for her ? bawo that can't be happening ! i can't fall inlove with any women in my life ; i just met this woman few days ago but I'm already falling for her ? that's absurd Kungawo.

he sighed.

Kungawo : Chulumanco have you forgotten that you're also a human ? that you have feelings ? that you're bound to love or be inlove with someone ? Nozethu really fucked you up ! you can't even see when you're inlove with someone - fix yourself dude maybe this is your chance of finding true love ; someone who loves you wholeheartedly ! don't you want that ? think about this bawo .

he hung up , i sighed then laid on my bed looking up . he can't be right ! no i refuse , i can't be falling for brownie or any other women for that matter . falling inlove is not for people like me im

too broken for her - she deserves someone who will love her like she wants and i can't give her that.

Sigh

Let me just sleep before i crack my head with these questions bcs i surely don't have answers to them . i switched off my phone then laid my head on the pillow and slept immediately .

i woke up around 8am in the morning , i got off the bed and made it then opened the curtains - i head to the bathroom i rinsed my face then brushed my teeth ! i wore a vest and some sweatpant then head downstairs . there was no one there looks like brownie hasn't woken up yet i started making breakfast for us .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

im woken up by my ringing phone making hella noise , i groaned in frustration ! who disturbs someone from their peaceful sleep early in the morning ? i patted under the pillow then took it out - i answered without checking the caller .

Me : mh ?

" uthi mh ? heemaan hlombekazi uphi ? ." its Andile .

Me what do you mean ba ndiphi ? (Where am i)

i said opening my eyes and looked around , this is not my room definitely not even Hlomla's ! oh my God ..

Me : shit ! jonga neh i will be home now now .

i hung up .

i looked undercovers im wearing a t-shirt that i don't even know who it belongs to , i sniffed it - it smells like ...Chulu ! . i quickly got off the bed and made it then opened the curtains ; i head to the en-suite to wash my face and rinse my mouth then head out . i got to the kitchen Chulu was on the stove cooking something while listening to Rihanna - where have you been and singing along .

♪♪ I've been everywhere man

Looking for someone

Someone who can please me

Love me all night long

I've been everywhere man

Looking for you babe

Looking for you babe

Searching for you babe ♪♪

i guess he felt my presence and turned to look at me and smiled ,

he's handsome .

Chulu : Good morning .

Me : what am i doing here Chulumanco ? .

he sighed .

Chulu : hlala phantsi brownie . (Sit down. Brownie)

i scoffed then sat down , this nigga can be chilled as fuck sometimes .

Chulu : look i couldn't take you yesterday since it was already midnight so i brought you here.

i noded .

Me : i guess you're right , now can you please take me home ?

Chulu : you have to eat first .

Me : im not hungry .

Chulu : i wasn't asking you , i was telling you hlombekazi .

i rolled my eyes .

Me : fine .

he chuckled .

Chulu : you're so stubborn woman !

he dished up for us then gave me a plate and a glass of juice .

Me : thanks .

Chulu : don't sweat it .

i digged in , it was delicious no lies.

Me : i didn't know you can cook .

Chulu : you don't even know me nje .

i noded , he can be rude .

we fell into comfortable silence only cutlery making noise , he keeps stealing glances at me here and there like he wanna ask me something .

Me : out with it !

Chulu : out with what ?

Me : you look like you wanna ask something .

He sighed .

Chulu : okay , have you ever been inlove ?

Me : yes i have .

Chulu : how do you know when you're inlove with someone ?

Me : it's unexplainable feeling , you always thinks about them , you always yearn for their presence - whenever they're around you feel things and whenever you touch them you feel tingles or Goosebumps all over your body.

he noded .

Me : are you inlove with someone ?

Chulu : i think so .

my heart sank , why am i hurt by this .

Me : okay .

we finished eating then washed the dishes . i head upstairs to wear my clothes then took my things and head downstairs again ! he was already walking out i got inside the car and drove off .

to be continued ..

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 10 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

Chulu parked the car in my street near the tuckshop bcs he didn't wanna park in front of the house - he's respecting bhut'Sandi .

Me : thank you for the lift .

Chulu : don't sweat it .

i smiled at him and opened the door and got out , he also got out .

Chulu : can i hug you ?.

this is the first time he wanna hug me and touch me bcs he used to get tense when i touched him by mistake.

Me : umh okay .

i opened my arms and we hugged , he held me tight - he smells good also . my arms were wrapped around his neck and his were wrapped around my waist.

Me : Pheza fondini , andiyo Cherrakho . (let go bro , im not your girlfriend)

he just burst out laughing and pulled out .

Chulu : voetsek !

i just giggled , he kissed my forehead and got inside his car .

Chulu : see you tomorrow ! don't be late .

Me : i won't .

he hotted then drove off , i put my hands on his hoodie pockets and walked home . i got there Hlomla was with Andile in the living room watching TV .

Me : molweni .

Hlomla : hey sis

Andile : Brownie .

i sat down on the couch next to Hlomla .

Hlomla : how was the party ?

Me : it was fun , i enjoyed myself but the person who invited me there disappeared on me ! so much for being a pretending Girlfriend .

Andile : aw xolo kaloku Brownie .

i clicked my tounge .

Hlomla : kengoku where did you spend the night ?

Me : at Chulu's house .

Hlomla : chulu ? as in your boss ?

i noded .

Hlomla : haybo Hlombe .

Me : yinton ? what was i suppose to do ? how was i going to get home in the middle of the night ?

she sighed .

Hlomla : i guess you're right , you're even wearing his hoodie - are you sure he's only your boss ?

Me : hehake Hlomla what are you trying to say ?

she laughed .

Hlomla : nothing wethu .

then my phone rings , its Enkosi - yes we exchanged numbers yesterday . they look like nice people to be around with i answered .

Me : mntase .

" Hey girl , how are you ? ."

Me : im fine thanks , how are you ? .

" im perfectly fine g , did you get it down with Mr boss ? "

Me : eeuw no ! enkosi .

she burst out laughing.

" it was just an innocent question wethu , anyways Alu and i are going out - wanna tag along ? ."

Me : where are you guys going ?

" Shopping baby !."

Me : umh-

" Come on Brownie , its gonna be fun pretty please ."

i sighed .

Me : alright then , i will send you the address so you can fetch me.

" Fine by me , we will be there in an hour ."

Me : okay .

i hung up .

Hlomla : where are you going ?

Me : im going out with my new friends .

Hlomla : have fun.

Me : Andile you owe me !

i said running upstairs . i got inside my room and stripped off my clothes and took a shower , after showering i wore my simple clothes and tied my hair then puffed my perfume - a text came through from Enkosi saying they're outside i quickly took my bag then rushed downstairs . i bid Goodbyes to Hlomla and Andile then walked out ; they're were parked outside the gate i got inside the car .

Me : ladies mantombazane !

Alu : lovey .

Enkosi : baby g .

Me : y'all look beautiful .

Alu : thanks g , you look beautiful too .

Alu started the car we drove off , Enkosi gave a Bernini blush .

Me : tsi , you such a darling .

Enkosi : i know sweetheart .

i rolled my eyes .

Me : we're cocky now ain't we ? .

she giggled .

Enkosi : whatever !

Alu played some music !

Enkosi : shit !!

Me : what's wrong ?

Enkosi : i forgotten the card at home .

Alu : oh Lord , we have to go back now .

Me : seems like it.

Alu made took a U-turn .

we drove into a big beautiful house , it has many expensive cars on the drive way - Alu parked the car we got out and walked

towards the door . Enkosi opened the door and we walked in ! we were welcomed by laughter coming from the living room looks like they're many people here . we got to the living room they all looked at us .

Me : molweni .

they greeted back .

Enkosi : family this is Brownie my friend and gee this is my family .

a beautiful light skinned woman , looks like she's a mixed race came to hug me - she smells good too .

" welcome baby , im these rascals mom - you're so beautiful ."

i smiled .

Me : thank you Ma .

she smiled , she looked axactly like Enkosi .

" call me Skye ."

i noded . Enkosi's dad looked familiar maan ... Oh he's Mr Yeko ! a client from Statu Corporates - then a light skinned handsome guy stood up and walked towards me then took my hand and kissed it .

" you're so beautiful my lady , umhle ingathi awukaki ."

i just burst out laughing .

Enkosi : come on Lunathi you can do better than that - kodwa ke she's taken .

" Oh that's bad , but umntu uthathwe'mntwini right brownie ? ."

i noded . they burst out laughing .

Me : you're crazy.

" Crazy about you of course ."

he winked at me ! now i can see where Enkosi got her craziness .

Enkosi : let us love and leave you guys , later .

we bid goodbyes to them then head out .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

my whole bedroom smells like her , even my worse my pillows they smell her sweet scent . My house is dull and lonely again since she's gone it was better when she was here - she's such a breath of fresh air ; she brings peace . her aura is calm and peaceful .

Sigh

after i dropped her off i drove straight here , maybe i should go out with my brother and have some beers and meat from the pub & grill ; i took my phone and called him .

Chumani : bafo .

Me : bawo , im going to pub & drill to have some meat are you keen ?

Chumani : sure bawo , ndiyeza .(im coming)

Me : sho .

i hung up .

i took a shower quick and wore my clothes i roughen my fade and puffed some cologne then took my wallet and phone the head downstairs and wait for Chumani . few minutes later he came with Kungawo , Philasande and Bongani .

Me : majita !

they greeted back . i took my car keys then we head out - we got inside the car and drove off to be the pub & drill .

when we got there it was full but not that full , music was blasting loudly - Everyone enjoying themselves . we found a table and sat down . we ordered meat and drinks then we ate while holding a conversation .

Chumani : you left early in the party yesterday .

Me : i was starting to get bored there so i decided to leave .

Chumani : someone told me you left with Brownie .

Kungawo gave me the look , i chuckled .

Me : yeah .

Kungawo : and you say you're not falling for her.

Phila : falling for her ? haybo bawo i thought you don't do love.

Me : Kungawo is talking nonsense im not falling for anyone .

Phila : if you say so .

Bonga : but bro i wouldn't blame you mna if you fall for her , i mean have you looked at that chick ? she's beautiful and hot - i wouldn't concentrate on my work .

we laughed .

Kungawo : you love pussy to much Bongani .

Bonga : i can't live without it .

Me : yho !

we laughed .

Me : I need some chick today , it's been a while since i released .

Phila : yeah do that bcs you're starting to catch feelings now .

They laughed .

Me : voetsek .

Kungawo : anyways Ayabonga is coming back next month .

Phila : yho at last , i missed my homie .

we continued to drink and eat while having some conversations and all that stuff .

HE'S MINE TO LOVE.

INSERT 11.

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

FUCK !!!

i groaned loudly as i emptied my seeds on a condom , i got off her and unwrapped the condom then wrapped it with a tissue and dispose it ; she stood up and walked towards me and pecked my lips .

" That was amazing " she says smiling , i don't even know her name for that matter . i found her at the pub & grill yesterday when i went there with the gents .

Me : yeah sure , take a shower so that you can leave.

She frowned .

" i thought we were going to have another round "

Me : go and take a shower ladies woman ! or you wanna go smelling sex ?

she shook her head she clicked her tongue then disappeared to the ensuite - i wore my briefs then head to the guestroom to take a shower since the lady occupied mine . after showering i lotioned and head back to the bedroom when i got there she was nowhere to be seen , i changed the sheets then made my bed.

at 7h30 i was already done , im good to go ; i took my things and car keys then head out - i got inside my car and drove off . i arrived at work and head straight to my office ! my coffee was already on my table with a note next to the cup i took it and read .

" you told me not to be late but you are , practice what you preach Mr " . i chuckled shaking my head - i remember when i dropped her off i said to her she mustn't be late but im late . i put my things down and sat down then enjoyed my coffee ; after having my coffee i get down to work .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

i had a great time with the Yeko sisters yesterday , they're such a good company and they're also crazy also . Yesterday they took me to a club and got me drunk as fuck kodwa i was going to work the following day ; i tried to complain but they were having none of it they just said " you need to let loose " those were their words when i complained about going to work the following day .

and this morning i woke up with a mother of all headaches , my head was throbbing painfully i almost cried i tell you - i didn't even wanna come to work but then i had to bcs im Chulu's P.A ; i arrange his meetings so im not supposed to bunk work and also Chulu can be grumpy in the mornings yho ! specially Monday mornings . Anyways right now im at the boardroom with Stacey - we are fixing things around here since there will be a shareholders meeting , Stacey is busy telling me about her one night stand she had Saturday at some club she went too ; by the look of things this guy really sexed her good bcs she's even day dreaming about it .

Stacey : im telling you brownie ! the way he moved his waist yerrrr . she said licking her lips , i just laughed .

Me : haybo stace ! the way you're so day dreaming about this guy you're going to reach your orgasm while standing .

She looked at me and burst out laughing .

Stacey : don't be stupid brownie !

Me : do you even know this guy's name ?

Stacey : no , he didn't wanna tell me .

Me : yho , i hope you used protection bcs im not ready to be a rich aunt !

she seemed to be thinking hard .

Stacey : oh my goodness Brownie !! i need to go to the pharmacy quickly.

Me : thixo Stacey ! you're going to drink morning after pills on Monday while you slept with the guy on Saturday ? hay suphambana.

Stacey : oh my God !!

she says with tears in her eyes , i hugged her - shame my poor friend .

Me : don't cry my love , we are not sure if you're pregnant yet - you know what after work we're going straight to the hospital okay ?

she nodded .

Me : don't cry maan , you look ugly now .

She giggled .

Me : that's my gee .

Someone cleared their throat behind us we turned it was Chulu leaning on the door .

Chulu : is everything okay ladies ?

Me : yes Me statu , everything is fine .

He nodded .

Chulu : okay then , stacey you may excuse us .

Stacey smiled at me and walked out , Chulu closed the door and walked towards me - he had a sedusive look on his face .

Me : why are you looking at me like that ?

he chuckled

Chulu : ndiyazitya kemna i'23 year old . (i fuck 23 year olds)

his bluntness turned me on .

Chulu : awusemhle (you're beautiful)

i smiled

Me : enkosi (thank you)

i said and got back to what i was doing , sorting the files before the meeting starts . i felt Chulu standing closely behind me ; his warm breath hitting my neck ! i just felt hot - his cologne suffocated me . he was just too close , he sneaked his hands around my waist and pressed his body on mine i was feeling his bulge on my ass it was rock hard .

Me : (breathing heavily) Chulumanco what are you doing ?

he didn't answer me , he just kissed my neck gently planting wet kisses - he sucked and licked on my neck i found myself moaning ,

he turned me around and faced him . he just kissed me all the way from my neck to my jaw line then -

" am i disturbing ?" .

i quickly removed myself from Chulu and fixed my self , it was Chumani standing by the door with a silly smirk on his face , i cleared my throat .

Chulu : bawo

they fist bumped.

Chumani : molo brownie .

Me : hello Mr statu .

i took my things and quickly walked out .

Sigh

What just happened ?

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE.

INSERT 12.

(Short)

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

what occurred between Chulu and i left me with a throbbing sensation between my legs , he made me fucken wet !!

Sigh

to be honest i kinda loved what happened , the feelings or the things I felt was amazing . i loved the way he touched me ; the way he gently kissed my neck , he way he sucked on it was just - i can't find a word to explain it . but then i can't do things like this with my boss - i just can't feel like this towards him . i know this is wrong but it feels so damn good .

" Brownie are you okay in there ? the meeting is about to start ." says Stacey behind the door , after i walked out the boardroom i ran straight to the bathroom to change my panty liners since Mr statu decided to make me wet .

Me : im fine Stacey , i will be out now - now .

" Alright ." i hear footsteps walking away . i sighed . i looked at myself in the mirror and fixed myself then head out - i got to the boardroom everyone was already sitted ; i sat next to Chulu who was looking at me with a smirk on his face that i wanna wipe out with a hot clap between his eyes . Mr statu senior cleared his throat then we all gave him our attention .

.....

STACEY BRUCE.

im so stupid really , how can i forgot to drink morning after pills , after a one night stand i had - i guess i was still stuck up on the amazing moment i had ! after a while of not having sex i had a good Fuck ! that nigga really gave it to me good ; he took me to places i never been too , he made me do things i never did with any of my boyfriends before .

Sigh

Look at me again day dreaming about a nigga which i don't even know but i noticed something on him - he had a tattoo of a name " PHILASANDE " on his chest , i don't know where im going to find him if I'm really pregnant bcs i don't even know his name . on the other hand my dad is another nightmare i wanna ran away from -

he will disown me if he hears that im pregnant bcs he already arranged a marriage for me imagine ! Who still does that in the 21 century ? i just hope that im pregnant maybe this baby will save me from marrying someone i don't love or even know for that matter .

My name is Stacey Bruce , im 24 years old .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE.

INSERT 13 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

the meeting took longer than anticipated bcs the shareholders needed some clarification of something ; i was so fed up - i just wanted to get out of here bcs i couldn't stand the sedusive looks that Chulu was giving me ! they just makes my clit throb i couldn't even focus on the meeting bcs of Chulu's naughty side . he would sneak his hand between my thighs and play with my vagina walls ; it took a lot from me not to moan outloud bcs what he was doing was damn good .

when the meeting was over i was the first one to stand up so that i could walk out but Chulu stopped me i mentally rolled my eyes I know he's doing this on purpose .

Chulu : hay kaloku Brownie why are you leaving me behind ? you're my personal assistant - you have to walk with me all the time .

he said with an innocent smile on his face , he looked cute maan !

Me : okay fine

We walked out of the boardroom .

Chulu : did you take the notes of the meeting Miss dikana ?

i stopped walking and looked at him , how was i supposed to do that when he was all naughty and touchy - feely on me i cleared my throat .

Me : umh yes sir

Chulu : i will need them ASAP , enjoy the rest of your day .

he winked at me and walked away - i for one can play this game . if he wanna play dirty i will surely play with him ! i just wanna think where am i going to get these fucken notes now ?

at lunchtime he called me over at his office , so after wrapping over my work i head there and Knocked he let me in - he was standing by the window looking outside with a cup of coffee in his hands , i cleared my throat .

Me : you called for me sir

Chulu : i received a invitation from Sandra's GNO donations for the orphanages - there will be event taking place there next week .

he said without

looking at me .

Me : oh yeah i accepted the invitation.

Chulu : why ?

Me : you asking why ? It could potrat a good publicity for the company and also the sanitary pads that you're donating comes from the goodness of your heart so go there and be honoured.

Chulu : i will go there if you go with me .

Me : go with you ? are you sure ? i mean-

Chulu : Come on Brownie , don't look for excuses that are not there

i rolled my eyes .

Me : fine then but I don't have anything to wear.

Chulu : don't worry about that .

Me : okay if that's all i would like to go .

Chulu : have lunch with me

Me : i can't , i promised Stacey i will have it with her .

He nodded .

Chulu : okay , you may be excused .

i turned on my heels and walked out , i took my wallet from the office then head to the cafeteria and waited for Stacey to come .

at 5h30 i was packing my things ; it's knock off time i took my

things and head to Chulu's office - i knocked and he let me in . he was with his daughter Liyana and some Beautiful light skinned woman , maybe she's his girlfriend ! why does it hurts ?

Me : molweni .

they greeted back .

Liyana : sis'Hlombe .

Me : hi baby girl , umh Chulu i came here to tell you that im knocking off - is there anything you need before i go ?

Chulu : no i don't need anything Brownie , you can go .

i noded and walked out . Stacey was waiting for me by her station , she looked nervous as fuck .

Stacey : i already requested an Uber let's go .

she took her phone and bag the we walked out .

we got to the hospital and walked inside , we walked towards the reception lady ; she smiled at us .

" Good afternoon , how can i help you ? "

Me : hi love , we would like to see Dr Layi

" Do you have appointment ? "

Me : she's waiting for us .

" Okay let me check " she took out the telephone and called someone .

Me : tell her Hlombekazi is here to see her.

she talked over the phone then dropped the call .

" you may go through "

Me : thank you , let's go .

i said to Stacey who looked like she's about to shit on herself - she's too nervous . we walked to Hlomla's office and Knocked she let us in .

Me : hey mntase.

Hlomla : Brownz , hey love .

She greeted Stacey.

Stacey : hello .

Me : mntase this is Stacey my friend , Stacey this is Hlomla my sister .

Stacey : nice to meet you Hlomla ; you guys are beautiful maan .

Hlomla : thank you sweetheart , so how can i help you ?

Me : Stacey is here to do a pregnancy test.

She noded .

Hlomla : take this cup and go pee on it then come back with it ; the bathroom is over there .

Stacey stoop up and walked to the bathroom .

.....

STACEY BRUCE .

" your results came back negative , so you're not pregnant " says the doctor i sighed in relief and looked at Brownie who was smiling at me .

Me : thank you doctor .

" you're welcome Stacey " . she says Smiling - The Dikana sisters are beautiful maan ! they're melanin queens .

Brownie : thanks mntase , we will be on our way now .

" Okay sis bye " .

we bid Goodbyes and head out of the office , i just have mixed emotions i don't know how to feel - a part of me hoped that im pregnant so that my dad could just back off a little but on the other side he was going to disown when he heard about the pregnancy and i don't have family besides him and Aunt Zelda (his sister) only .

Brownie : you seem far .

i forced a smile .

Brownie : no don't do that , don't smile when you don't want too - i know something is wrong bcs you've been quite since we left the office i thought you were going to be happy since you're not

pregnant but it is clear that you wanted to fall pregnant.

I sighed .

Me : its not that Brownie it's just-

Brownie : just what Stacey ? you wanted you fall pregnant for a guy you don't know even worse his name ? did he really gave you that good ?

i just burst out laughing , Brownie hugged me .

Brownie : hey im sorry , i didn't mean to shout at you Stacey !

Me : it's not you Brownie

Brownie : then what is it ?

Me : (crying) its my dad Brownie , i wanted to fall pregnant so that my dad cannot sell me off .

Brownie : sell you off ? How ? Why would he sell you off ?

Me : he arranged a marriage for me with a guy i don't even know !

Brownie : what ? is he crazy ? who still does that ? oh im so sorry my friend.

Me : it's okay i will live.

She sighed .

Brownie : you need to stand your ground on your dad Stacey , show him that he can't control you anymore umdala ngoku ! you're 24 years old for goodness sake - you can find your own husband at your own time . tell him you won't marry that scumbag

Me : but he will disown me !

Brownie : Stacey !! you're old enough to live on your own you're working , you can find an affordable place and moved into there while starting your life ! At the end of the day your dad was going to leave you anyway he's going to die so you need to learn to live alone in the world ; take me for instance i don't have parents they died in a car accident when I was still young and Hlomla has to be a mother and father to me - that woman is my hero , my superwoman . she raised me , clothe me and fed me until im 23 years old she's the only family i have but at some point i will have to live without her . so babe stand your ground and tell him you won't do it otherwise he's going to control you for the rest of your life .

with that said she walked away.

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

i don't know whether it's Lust or love that i feel for Brownie but its something between the two . Today i couldn't resist her ; the urge of touching her was overwhelming me and the skirt she wore didn't make any Justice for me . the skirt fitted her not so thick petite body perfectly and hugged her not so big butt God!

i don't know what got over me at the boardroom i couldn't control myself i felt the need to touch her soft flawless skin and caressed her beautiful dark chocolate legs then kissed her soft cold lips , inhaled her sweet scent while sucking and licking her neck - hearing her moan sweetly for me really made me rock hard . That woman drives me crazy ! She's always on my mind , im even have wet dreams about her its too much ; seeing her beautiful face everyday makes matters worse whenever im around her I'm always fighting the urge to pin her against the wall and fuck her hard till she begs me to stop .

Sigh

just by thinking of her i had a boner - fuck you maan Hlombekazi !!! why can't i erase you from my fucken mind ? the more to stop thinking about you the more you invades my poor mind and its driving me crazy but on the other i love seeing her cute face on my dreams , her beautiful smile ; i love hearing her laughter and giggles - the face she makes when she's frustrated and when she's blushing she's just fucken beautiful ! i don't know maan but there is something about her.

" bawo ! hay hay ukutyise nton lomntana ? ." he said that laughing i chuckled.

Me : fokof Chumani

Chumani : no maan look at you ! you're blushing like a girl inlove .

i clicked my toungue

Me : ola bawo ha.a maan !

Chumani : but on a serious note though , what's happening between the two of you ? if i did walk into the boardroom earlier on you guys were going to make out there.

i laughed.

Me : nxilile bawo ! (you're crazy)

Chumani : nzokukhaba unye wena (i will kick your ass)

Me : mbonya (fuck off)

he walked out laughing , he's such an idiot ! i packed my things and took the sleeping liyana on the couch and walked out , i need to sort Brownie's dress for the event.

i arrived at my house and unlocked the door , i head upstairs to put the sleeping liyana to bed and head back downstairs i closed the door and put my things on their places and charged my phone - i head upstairs again to take a shower after showering i lotioned and wore my sweatpant and vest then head down to prepare supper for Miss and i . Speaking of supper i haven't checked my restaurant for a while now i have to go there tomorrow or the following day - i played some music > Selena Gomez - the heart wants what it wants ! This is Brownie's favourite song i heard her humming it lot of time when she's working i think we have the same taste in music . just by thinking about her i found myself missing hearing her sweet voice calling me .

Sigh

i don't even have her number - such a bummer ! im just loosing my touch now Wait ! her documents at work maybe her number is somewhere there ; yeah let me check . i put down the dishcloth and took my laptop and look for this number . by God's grace i found it and dialled it immediately you should have seen my smile . it rang unanswered i try again , she answers this time .

Brownie : hay unguban uFowuna ngel'xesha ? (who are you and why are you calling at this time)

i burst out laughing , she's crazy .

Me : hey Brownie it's me ; Chulumanco .

she stopped laughing and cleared her throat.

Brownie : oh hey ! i didn't know it was you .

i chuckled

Me : don't be stupid Brownie - how were you going to know it's me kodwa it's an unknown number.

Brownie : you're so rude Chulumanco , how can you say that a lady is stupid ?

Me : uxolo kaloku (Im sorry then)

Brownie : i don't want your apology !

Me : should i beg you ?

Brownie : cimba ? (what do you think)

Me : libala mtshana ! (Forget it)

she giggled making me my stomach to flip .

Brownie : okay then bye .

Me : haybo wait are you serious ?

Brownie : like a heart attack .

Me : okay fine , uxolo ke mamqoma (sorry then mamqoma)

Brownie : that's more like it , how did you know my clan name nakhona ?

Me : hay wethu oDikana endibaziyo ngamaqoma so yeah !

Brownie : mhhh , so why did you call ?

i cleared my throat , i don't even know why i called her .

Brownie : you missed me ?

Me : hell no !!

we burst out laughing.

Brownie : i missed you kemna

i smiled

Me : oh yeah ?

Brownie : yeah .

she said in a low tone , i kinda find this shyness adorable .

Me : your dress for the event is ready .

Brownie : really ? so fast .

Me : yes.

Brownie : okay then .

we both went quite - listening to each other breathing .

Brownie : Goodnight Chulumanco .

Me : Goodnight mamqoma .

she hung up , i layed on my back on the couch smiling . i sniffed
as i smell something burning , the pots shit !!

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE.

INSERT 14 .

(Short)

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

yesterday i slept peacefully after the short call i had with Chulu it actually made my night - hearing his sexy deep baritone voice made me feel some tupa way honesty . Chulumanco statu makes me feel things i never felt even with my ex-boyfriends before , he's just his own person ; his arrogant and rude personality but he has some soft side there but he doesn't wanna show it thinking that people will take advantage . yesterday he called me bcs he missed me qha he doesn't wanna confess ! He has way too much pride that one ; but in all that I missed him mna i really do even though he annoys me at times and he's also a fool when he likes.

so this morning i woke up very early , at 4 pm to be specific i can't sleep i tried listening to music or read some books but nothing

worked ; i took my phone and logged into the green App just to check statuses i came across Chulu's number he was also online maybe he can't sleep too . i wanted to text him but i don't wanna cross boundaries - this person is my Boss so i can't get too comfortable on him besides that Chulu can be also rude when he wants but im used to him , he just talks whatever comes to that mind of him without thinking about the effect of his words but nonetheless i like him like that being all bossy and all that . a text came through its from him i smiled and viewed it .

" Good morning , can't sleep too ? "

" Morning , yah i can't sleep "

" Okay , can i video-call you ? "

" Now ? "

" No yesterday ! Of course now Brownie "

" I look like a hobo "

" You're a beautiful hobo then "

i smiled .

" Okay then you can call "

" Cool "

after few minutes he called , i took a deep breath before answering.

Me : hi

Chulu : Brownie

his voice is even deeper in the morning , he looked sexy and he's shirtless .

Chulu : you're day dreaming now !

i rolled my eyes.

Me : you wish anyways how did you sleep ?

he sighed .

Chulu : i slept well you ?

he's lying i can see that .

Me : you're lying Chulumanco but i also slept good .

Chulu : i will tell you some day .

i noded.

Chulu : awumhle , your hair is messy (you're beautiful)

Me : ndiyabulela , umhle nawe wethu (thanks , you're handsome also)

Chulu : i know kalok-

" Daddy i can't sleep " says Liyana in the background , Chulu turned and looked at her .

Chulu : come and lay next to me sweetheart .

She got in and appeared on the phone , she smiled when she saw me .

Liyana : sis'Hlombe !!!

she says clapping her small Chubby hands ; this kid loves me
maan . i smiled

Me : Molo baby , did you sleep good ?

she noded

Liyana : i slept good sisi , can i tell you something ?

she said whispering , i smiled noddind .

Liyana : daddy burned food yesterday.

she says laughing , Chulu gave her a death stare i giggled .

Chulu : seyo' traitor Liyana . (you're such a traitor Liyana)

Me : hay nyan baby ? besenza nton daddy ? (really ? what was he
doing)

she shrugged her shoulders .

Liyana : i don't know .

Chulu : don't listen to her , yaxoka lo . (she's lying)

Me : busenza nton wena ? (what were you doing)

Chulu : i was talking to you kaloku , forgetting that i was cooking -
izolo i slept without eating supper so you're going to buy me lunch

.

Me : what ? hay asoze ! (no . never)

Chulu : andikuceli kesis ndakxelela (im not begging you , im

telling you)

Me : seyo bully (such a bully)

Chulu : whatever , anyways it was nice talking to you i need to get
miss here ready .

i noded

Me : okay , i will see you at the office .

he winked at me before dropping the call ; he's such a good father
to his daughter . i checked the time it's 5 minutes to 5 now !
maybe I should just go and prepare breakfast for everyone before
getting ready for work . so i quickly got off the bed and made it
then open mt curtains - i head to the bathroom to wash my face
and applied face cream then brushed my teeth , i wore my Gown
and sleepers then head downstairs . Hlomla was already awake
and she was preparing breakfast ; i did tell you that she's an early
bird , i greeted and sat down on the bar stool.

Me : can i help ?

Hlomla : yes please , toast the bread for me .

Me : okay .

Hlomla : you seem happy this morning , what's going on ?

i giggled

Me : im always happy haybo ! What do you mean ?

she rolled her eyes.

Hlomla : khathethe wethu (just talk)

I sighed

Me : i think im inlove .

Hlomla : you think or you know ?

Me : andazi apho ke , that's why i said " i think " bcs i don't know whether its Lust or love that im feeling .

Hlomla : when did you notice they you might be inlove ?

Me : it's been few days actually , i don't know ba what's going on but when im around him i feel things Hlom ! he just makes me happy just by seeing his smile or something. whenever he touches me i feel goosebumps all my body , my knees just go weak .

Hlomla : wow sis you're truly in love , i see the way you talk about this person - mntasekhaya if you feel like that about him and you think he's the one for you , go for it .

i frowned .

Me : go for it ? like shooting my shot ?

She nodded .

Me : yhu ha.a sorry mntase anzokwazi , if i do that the company won't allow that - we would be breaking protocols bcs we don't date each other at work .

Hlomla : he works at the Statu corporates ?

i nodded .

Me : it's my boss actually .

her eyes widen .

Hlomla : haybo Brownz !

Me : I know - i know don't say it.

She laughed .

Hlomla : i wasn't going to say anything mna bcs i know we don't choose who we fall inlove with mntasekhaya , look at me happily married with a guy who was my lecture at varsity so i have no right to judge you .

we both laughed.

Me : wow Hlomla ! kuyafundiswa wena ujongene ne'Lecture .
(you're being teached but you are busy checking lectures out)

Hlomla : he was too hot , what was i supposed to do ?

Me : phofu i don't blame you baby gee .

we laughed and continued to chat while doing touch ups of breakfast .

" Hlomla let's go im running late maan! " i yelled at her , i was going to get a lift from her to work but she's taking her sweet time also bhut'Sandi is making her more late . she came down the stairs laughing as bhut'Sandi was spanking her ass ! i rolled my eyes - these two loves acting like teenagers but i admire their love it's so beautiful maan .

Me : its about time .

bhut'Sandi : don't be jealous brownie !

i laughed

Me : whatever let's go .

we all walked out , we got inside the car and drives off .

" Brownie you're late !!! " says Chulu as I I get inside his office with his coffee and his diary under my armpit .

Me : Good morning sir , im sorry im late i got held up somewhere .

Chulu : yeah whatever put the diary down i will read it myself .

he's fucken rude , i nodded and walked towards the door .

Chulu : Brownie im sorry , just that im stressed out maan , Mr Yeko had me by the balls , that man is an ass .

i giggled

Me : says an ass.

he shot me a look .

Chulu : watch your mouth Hlombekazi im still your boss .

he said firmly i nodded .

Me : im very much aware .

Chulu : good then , you may be excused .

i nodded and walked out .

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 15 .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

having nightmares the previous night totally ruins the rest of my morning , i just became grumpy and angry for no reason - little things just make me angry maybe like some breathes just ticks me off seriously ; even from the after life Nozethu is still tormenting me , why can't these fucken nightmares leave me the hell alone ! they just frustrates me and bring back buried memories that i don't want to remember in my life but how can i not when they keep resurfacing like a broken record .

Sigh

i didn't mean to speak to brownie like that nyani , i was just in the bad space at the moment and she made it worse by being late knowing very well that first thing when i arrive in the morning i need my coffee i had to ask Stacey to send someone to make some coffee for me , a tasteless one at that - and that just made my mood worse but that doesn't give me right to talk like that to my Personal assistant , someone who helps me all the time . i

have to apologise to her even though she's stubborn ; she might take her sweet time to forgive me .

Sigh

since its Lunchtime maybe i should take her to my restaurant that i could buy lunch for me to apologise hopefully she will appreciate it . i took my car keys , wallet then my car and head straight to her office , when i got there - the door was slightly opened ; the music was playing with her singing along while holding a file .

" Then the title of my book would be life with Superman

That's how you make me feel

i count you as a privilege

This love is so ideal

Im honoured to be in it

I know you feel the same i see it everyday

In all the things you do

In all the things you said

You're my rock

Baby you're the truth

You're my rock

I love to rock with you

You're my rock

You're everything I need "

she sang along sweetly moving her hips side by side while reading through the file ; the way she's so focused she doesn't even acknowledge my presence ! i cleared my throat she looked up at me and smiled a little .

Brownie : Mr Statu , come in .

i got inside , the whole room smells like her ; its very clean everything is in order .

Me : Brownie its Lunchtime and you're here working .

she chuckled .

Brownie : i didn't notice i was drawn to this file , it reminds me of someone .

i frowned .

Me : who ?

she smiled .

Brownie : My high school sweetheart , Ayabonga Peter ; and this file belongs to the Ayabonga Peter as well .

Me : really ? a Ayabonga Peter i know is my friend and he's the part of the company .

she noded .

Brownie : maybe its coincidence , anyways what brings you here ?.

Me : ndizozathatha Lunch yam . (im here to take my lunch)

she raised her brow .

Brownie : lunch yakho ? (your lunch ?)

she asked confused .

Me : ewe sisi , i told you this morning that you will be buy me lunch ; so im here to collect it .

she burst out laughing .

Brownie : haybo Chulumanco ! i thought you were joking mos .

Me : joking ? hay mntase , I'm so famished to be joking like that .

Brownie : i don't have any money nje .

Me : hay hay fondini , don't tell me exactly excuses !

she huff in frustration , i soo wanted to laugh bcs she looks damn cute .

Brownie : fine let's go .

she took her bag and we walked out .

we arrived at my restaurant and we got out , she stopped walking and looked at me squinting .

Brownie : hehake Chulumanco kuthen undizisa apha kodwa ndine R80 ? i thought we were going to Mam'G to buy some fatkoeks

and livers . (oh no Chulumanco why did you bring me here , i have R80 on me).

she said looking defeated i couldn't help it but burst into laughter ! is she serious ? Which restaurant that sell meal for R80 ? no maan she's crazy .

Me : yho hay Hlombekazi .

i said walking inside and sat down on the chair , she also sat down laughing .

Brownie : im joking wethu , i have money to pay .

i chuckled shaking my head - we ordered food and drinks then after a while our food arrived and we digged in .

Me : so who's brownie ?

she swallowed before answering.

Brownie : well im Hlombekazi Royalty Dikana , im 23 years old living in delft with my sister and her husband ; i have a degree in nursing but i couldn't find a job so i became a P.A ! umh yeah nothing interesting wena ?.

Me : what do you wanna know ?

Brownie : everything .

Me : everything is too much .

she giggled.

Brownie : anything then .

Me : okay , im Chulumanco Luphelo Statu , im 27 years old - i have both my parents and 2 siblings . i have a daughter and that's all .

Brownie : no girlfriend nyana ?

i chuckled .

Me : i have one .

Brownie : ohw .

i could sense some jealousy in her tone - i smiled alone .

Me : so where are your parents ? if you don't mind me asking .

She sighed .

Brownie : they're late , they died when i was 17 .

Me : im sorry to hear that .

i hold her hands , they're so soft and warm ! she looked at them i quickly removed them . i cleared my throat .

Brownie : its fine , i learnt to live with it .

i noded and continued to eat ,

.....

HLOMLA DIKANA

seeing Brownz happy like that this morning really me happy , i love seeing her happy all the time . after our parents dead she changed completely ! She was never happy but i tried my best to make her ; phof even growing up she wasn't a bubbly person - she was quite and reserved and the bullying she endured at high school didn't make anything better they just made her to isolate herself from anyone , she always wanted to be left alone in her thoughts that would make her feel depressed . until she had her first love - her first boyfriend ; Ayabonga . that boy was good for my hlombe ! he loved her i saw it in his face every time he looked at her . Hlombe overcame her insecurities bcs of Ayabonga - he made her confident in her own skin even though she was very beautiful still is but she couldn't see it at that time . i always told her that she's beautiful but she didn't believe me until Ayabonga came along .

" Baby ? "

Me : mh ?

he pecked my lips , im so inlove with this man here in front of me . i can't believe that im married to the lecture that i used to fool around with at varsity ! i fell in love with him the first time i saw him when i was doing my first year but he didn't notice me . he was soo handsome and hot ! every girl wanted him and besides he was young at that time so student had crush on him - i was one of them until one day he noticed me . i was very late in his

class that day bcs hlombe was sick so i had to start at the doctor for her . when i got inside his class i thought he was going to shout or embarrass me but he did the opposite he just smiled at me and said " hlala phantsi mamqoma " i swear i fell deeper in that instant ..

Me : i love you baby .

he smiled .

Sandi : I love you too mamqoma .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 16 .

.....

SPONSORED BY KARABO NHLAPO.

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

i enjoyed the lunch with Chulu very much , he's such a great company and he's talkative when he's comfortable . we went from knowing each other to talking about personal level like family , girlfriend or boyfriend etc ; to be honest i was very disappointed and hurt when he said he has a girlfriend i don't know why - i mean this dude showed signs of interest in me and he kissed me on top of that kanti he has a girlfriend i was hurt to be honest but i didn't say anything . he was playing with my hands through out our conversation and i discovered that he has a hand fetish ! he would kiss my hand here and there and it was a cute gesture if you ask me . so after we left the restaurant he suggested that we should go and chill by the beach since he had no meetings after Lunch i agreed ; we went to the beach and sat in one of the benches listening to the waves ; my head was on his shoulder with his arm around my waist ! he hand was carressing my cheek gently .

Chulu : you have a flawless skin , i love your melanin skin .

i smiled .

Me : i used to hate it you know .

Chulu : why ?

Me : in high school i was bullied for being black , at school they used to call me names that would just tarnish my self - esteem . everyone made fun of me besides my childhood best friend , my sister and my family ! i always wanted to bleach my skin - i just wanted to be light skinned just like others maybe the kids at school would stop making my life living hell (deep breath) until one day my best friend sbahle forced me to enter some beautiful content that was taking place at school ; i was so scared Chulumanco i was scared of being mocked and humiliated but on God's grace i won the beauty pergeant and that earned me enemies at my school i was hated by the girls i don't know why . specially when i dated the school rugby captain ; Ayabonga Peter the one i told you about . when he approached me i thought he wanted to sleep with me and leave me after , i asked my ba what does he want on me ? bcs according to the school learner's i was the most ugliest girl in there but he managed to come to me and asked me to be his girlfriend . he looked sincere so i agreed not knowing there it was going to be the best time of my life ! Ayabonga Peter really came through for me , he helped me through it all , he built my confidence from scratch and helped me to overcome my insecurities and be proud of my melanin skin . he was my first boyfriend ; my first in everything - he took my first kiss , my virginity and all that . he was my first true love and my

first heartbreak .

Chulu : what made you guys broke up ? bcs according to what you're telling me you guys loved each other ?

i chuckled .

Me : he moved to joburg , bcs he's dad found a job there and he had to change school and i never saw him after that ! i used to cry myself to sleep everyday asking God to bring him back until i noticed that he's never coming back .

Chulu : wow , you had such a painfully and great childhood at the same time ; i just wish mine was like that but someone decided to take that away from me .

i looked up at him , pain and fear was evident on his eyes .

Me : what do you mean ?

Chulu : i will tell you some other time .

i noded .

Chulu : can you hug me ?.

i smiled .

Me : of course .

i hugged him - he held into me very tight i didn't mind bcs i can see that something was bothering him and it had to do with his childhood .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

Brownie is such a strong , beautiful woman I've ever seen , she's beautiful inside out . what she went through made me see that everyone has their story to tell just like me ; when she told me hers i felt bad how her childhood was painful and great at the same time ! her boyfriend made things happened for her - he made her happy i could see in her eyes that she wished that she could see this Ayabonga dude again . i don't know if im crazy or what but i think this Ayabonga dude is the Ayabonga I know ; my Friend but i don't wanna say anything bcs i could be wrong maybe its coincidence you know .

Sigh

Nonetheless i had a great time with uMamqoma , she's a good company .

Brownie : i think we should go now .

she said removing her head on my shoulder .

Me : yeah you're right , masambe .

i said taking her hand , she has beautiful and soft hands ; i have a hand fetish and hers are my new obsession . we wore our shoes then head to the car - i opened the door for her and she got in then i head to my side then drove off .

we arrived at work and we got out hand in hand , she tried

removing her hand but i couldn't let her . when we head inside the company everyone was looking at our intertwined hands . these people are gossipers stru ! we got inside the elevator then head to our floor.

to be continued...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 17 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

Phew ! this week went pretty well , just a blink of an eye its already Friday which means that tomorrow we're going to the Event ; im quite excited to be honest bcs I've never been to a business Event before where there's going to be well known business tycoons the works you know . But Chulu seems not that interested it's like he doesn't wanna be there you know - he can cancel if he wants bcs he was the one who was invited mna im just accompanying him .

Sigh

rumours has been going around the office lately since they saw us holding hands ; the say that im one of those girls who are sleeping with the boss in exchange of th job can you imagine! i mean that thing is disgusting and it shows that i have no morals as a woman , i don't have self love . yaz some people are really bored . the like spreading news about something that they're not even sure about ! i even told Chulu about this and he said he will fix - hopefully he will bcs I'm tired of being labelled as a whore

who sleeps with the boss of exchange of the job . anyways its
Lunchtime and im with Stacey at the cafeteria having muffins .

Stacey : are you sure that there's nothing going on between you
and Mr Statu ?

I sighed .

Me : yes Stacey there's nothing going on between us .

Stacey : but people are talking brownie .

Me : those people should learn to mind their own business !!

Stacey : hey calm down Hlombe , i Heard you no need to get
worked up .

Me : im sorry maan , it's just that this whole thing is stressing me .
she noded .

Stacey : it's okay , so i met the husband .

Me : what ? how is he ?

she sighed .

Stacey : he's good looking and very neat but no i don't feel him .

i laughed .

Me : you don't feel him ? Haybo Stacey .

Stacey : im serious that dude looks gay .

i burst of out laughing .

Me : you're crazy!

Stacey : you kno-

" Ladies mantombazane " says Chulu behind me i turned.

Stacey : Mr Statu

Me : Chulz

Chulu : I hate that name Hlombekazi .

Me : sorry .

Chulu : sure case , anyways sorry to disturb your lunchtime but i need Brownie in my office in 5 minutes .

he walked away , Stacey looked at me smirking .

Stacey : Chulz huh ?

Me : not now Stacey please .

i took my things and walked to the elevator .

i got to Chulu's office he was with his brother Chumani .

Me : Molweni .

i don't feel comfortable around Chumani since he saw me kissing his brother at the boardroom.

Chumani : Miss Brownie , see you later bawo .

they fist bumped then Chumani walked out .

Chulu : take a seat .

i do as told .

Chulu : i called you here bcs i wanted to know ba everything is sorted for tomorrow , did you receive your accessories ?

Me : yes i got them , thank you very much - you got taste .

he smiled.

Chulu : i aim to please .

i rolled my eyes .

Me : cocky much , anyways Mr Yeko's P. A called earlier on she said that Mr Yeko is requesting a meeting Monday morning he wants to discuss contract ; looks like the old man is finally pleased.

Chulu : yho finally ! that old man is a hard nut to crack .

Me : true that .

Chulu : yah , so since you're accompanying me to the event tomorrow i decided to give you an early Friday so that you can sort everything out and you also seem tired .

i smiled .

Me : it's like you read my mind , thank you Chulu .

Chulu : sure thing , close the door on your way out .

i stood up and walked out .

.....

HLOMLA DIKANA.

the hospital management decided to give me an early day off since i wasn't feeling well i had some pain on my lower abdomen ; i had these pains for a week now but they're severe now so they send me home since i couldn't take the pain . i tried some pain killers but they didn't help so i heard home . the last time i had pains like this it's when i lost my baby - the doctors said that I won't carry the baby full term since my womb is weak ! years ago i was shot by my ex - boyfriend who was a gangster but that's the story for another day .

Sigh

when i lost my baby i was shattered , my husband and were hurt bcs we were looking forward to meet him or her but my baby didn't make it . i was hurt that i couldn't give my husband kids I know he wants them even though he doesn't say it . i mean who doesn't want family of their own specially when you're 35 years old ? but worry not i got my first born Brownie , she's my baby that one I raised her to be the wonderful woman she is today , when our parents passed away i promised myself that i will be the mother she deserves after our mother . Brownie's happiness means a lot to me ! i love her to bits - Sandi and Brownz are the only family i have on this Earth and i love and appreciate them so much . i was surprised to see brownie at home this Early , she was supposed to be here around 5h00 in the afternoon not at 13h06 midday .

Me : sthandwa sam .

i kissed her cheek and sat down next to her.

Brownie : lover , are you okay ? you look like you're in pain .

i smiled .

Me : im okay love , wena why are you back early ?

Brownie : Chulu gave me a early Friday to prepare myself since im going to a business Event with him .

Me : wow , do you have something to wear ?

Brownie : don't worry Hlom , im sorted .

Me : okay then .

Hlombe is inlove with this Chulu guy i can see it in her eyes or whenever she talks about him - i hope when it happens they date he won't play with my baby's heart .

Me : im going to lay down a little , please prepare dinner .

Brownie : okay , I love you .

Me : I love you .

i stood up and head upstairs ..

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

today is the Event day I'm not really looking forward to it to be honest i just wish to stay at home ; I've been dragging this day but also i don't wanna disappointed Brownie bcs she's the one who accepted the invitation and she looked excited to go there so i had absolutely no choice bcs I can't do that to her . so since i had nothing to do in the meantime bcs the Event starts at 7pm i should go and visit my parents it's been a while since I last saw them and i miss my mom , so i woke up and cleaned around it's not that dirty after cleaning i cooked then ate ! i took a shower and wore my casual clothes then took my car keys and drove off to my parents house .

i got there , my mom was in the kitchen with Chumisa - dad was in the living room watching TV .

Me : Molweni emzini.

Mom came to me running and hugged me .

Mom : oh my baby .

she said playing with my cheeks , Chumisa was laughing .

Me : hay Ma , I'm too old for this .

Mom : haska wethu , how are you ?

Me : I'm fine mom , how are you ?

Mom : I'm good as always - you're scarce wena .

Me : I'm just busy Ma , hey Gwana .

i greeted my sister .

Chumisa : hi bhuti , you look good .

Me : you know mos .

Chumisa : uqalile . (you've started)

we all laughed .

Me : let me check on dad.

i head to the living room , my old man was sitting there watching soccer . i sat next to him .

Me : Statu .

Dad : Son .

Me : unjani xhego ? .(How are you)

Dad : im good son , how are you ?

Me : I'm fine .

he looked at me for a while .

Dad : you seem happy these days , have you found a girlfriend ?

i chuckled .

Me : Girlfriend ? i don't want any Girlfriend .

Dad : why ? you're old Luphelo you have to get married fondini .

Me : hay timer , its too soon ! maybe in the next 5 years .

Dad : phambene wena , i will find you a wife mna. (you're crazy)

i laughed .

Me : hay timer kancane .

we laughed , we continued to chat until mom called us to eat lunch .

later that day i head to my house since i had to get ready for this Event , it was already 5h30 so i had to quick so that I could go and fetch brownie at delft . i took a quick shower and lotioned then get ready. after im done dressing up i took my car and flowers then drove straight to delft . i parked in front of her home and sent her a text .

* Come out my lady , your prince charming is here *

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 18.

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

" wow , you look splendid , sublime and gorgeous sis " says Hlomla after dressing me up and applying my make - up ; i giggled at her craziness .

Me : stop it maan!

Hlomla : hawu im complementing my daughter nje as a proud mother .

we laughed

Me : thanks lover.

Hlomla : Chulumanco is surely going to faint here .

i smiled looking at myself in the mirror and i must say Hlom is the expert when it comes to Makeup and all that stuff ; i surely agree that im beautiful - im so excited about this function im not even nervous to be honest , my phone beeps its a text from Chulu.

* Come out my lady , your Prince charming is here *

i chuckled and shook my head , he can be crazy when he wants and i kinda loves that side of him more than the rude and arrogant one . i took my clutch bag and my phone .

Me : sis i gotta go now , Chulu is here.

she smiled .

Hlomla : have fun sthandwa sam , I love you .

Me : i love you more .

i kissed her cheek and walked out the room ; Andile was with his twl friends and bhut'Sandi in the living room . When i appeared they whistled i smiled at them .

Luyanda : tsi maqocwa !

i giggled and head to the door .

Me : bye peeps !

i walked out , Chulumanco Parked his car in front of the gate ; when he saw me he got out the car - he looked i don't know how to explain him , sexy is a understatement ! he's freaken hot . my jaw was literally on the floor he came and hugged me ; nigga smells good also .

Me : tsi ! the son of nantsika ; are you trying to outshine everyone there ?

he chuckled and kissed my hands.

Chulu : you look sublime my lady , shall we ?

Me : yes sir .

he opened the door for me I got in and sat comfortably - he went to his side and got in . he played some music ; my favourite song to be specific Selena Gomez - heart wants what it wants .

Chulu : you smell good , i also love your nails .

i smiled ; men who compliment little things on you are for keeps - they boost the woman's confidence .

Me : thank you , so are we not late for the late ?

Chulu : we're late on purpose , i could do with some grand entrance .

i giggled .

Me : vele sibanyise !

Chulu : ndakxelele mchana (I'm telling you)

we laughed

i took out my phone and took some pictures of us and videos all the way to the function .

after 30 minutes we arrived at the hotel where the event was taking place , we parked the car in the parking lot - there were many sport cars here it shows that people here are big shot businessman who means business . Chulu opened the door for me then hold my hand then we head inside ; i had my arm around his waist and his around my waist we were welcomed by a beautiful white woman who looked like she's in her early thirties , she smiled and walked towards us .

" Good evening Mr Statu and your partner "

Chulu : Good Evening .

oh she's Sandra , the Event organiser .

Me : hey .

they had a little chat then she ushered us inside ; Chulu looked bored by this woman , we found a table then we sat down . i looked around the place was beautiful and it had lot of successful businessmen and some celebrities here and there ; i also spotted the most successful businessman Azintsika Yeko and his gorgeous wife ! they looked very old now and looked very much inlove with each other even Mr Yeko Junior ; Mr Zwelibanzi and his Beautiful wife Skye Yeko . Enkosi's parents . they're such a beautiful family , i felt cold lips on my cheek .

Chulu : you seem far , are you okay?

i smiled

Me : yes im fine , can i have some champagne ?

he chuckled

Chulu : sure .

he called a waiter , he gave me glass i thanked him .

Chulu : im going to greet few old friends , are you going to be okay or you wanna come with me ?

i shook my head

Me : no im good .

Chulu : i will be back .

he kissed my cheek and walked away , i took my phone and got busy with it .

" i love your hairstyle ; is it your real hair ? " i looked up its a beautiful light skinned woman .

Me : thanks , yes it's my real hair .

she smiled

" Can i sit ? "

too late she's already seated .

" Im Monica "

Me : Hlombekazi.

she nodded .

Monica : beautiful name , are you Chulu's Girlfriend ?

Chulu ? O-kay ...

Me : no im not , he's my boss .

she giggled .

Monica : forgive me i thought he's your man , i mean you guys look good together - he also looks happy like the last time i saw him .

i chuckled , i don't know how to answer that .

Me : how do you know him ?

Monica : im Liyana's mom .

my eyes widen , come to think of it she looks familiar oh she's that woman who was in Chulu 's office with Liyana weeks back .

Me : oh now i recognize you .

she smiled .

Monica : take care of him , he's way to uptight maan ! and i can see that he likes you .

Me : he likes me ? no ways .

Monica : nevermind wethu.

we laughed

Me : you Know when you said you're Liyana's mom i thought you're one of those baby mamas who always threatenese every woman that baby daddy is involved with to leave him alone .

we laughed . Monica : what ? no ways , i'm not those baby mamas ; Chulu and i never dated ! he was my one night stand but i fell pregnant .

Me : really ?

she nodded .

Monica : yeah , anyways look at your left side he's been staring at you .

Me : who ?

Monica : Chulumanco .

i looked at me left side , Chulu was with other men but he was staring straight at me . i winked at him - he looked away .

Monica : you guys looks cute together .

i smiled .

Monica : it was nice meeting you brownie , i gotta go .

Me : Brownie ? who did you know that name ?

she giggled .

Monica : Liyana always talks about you .

i smiled .

Me : okay , it was nice meeting you too .

she smiled and walked away ...

CHULUMANCO STATU .

i looked at her over there , she's laughing with Monica (Liyana's mom) they seem to get along pretty well . Besides Monica doesn't like drama she's very polite so i scored myself some good baby mama there who's not going to chase every girlfriend i have .

being with Brownie while she's looking that smokey hot was the hardest thing i ever done ! i was fighting to urgue to touch her you know ; i must say she looked very gorgeous i just wish to kiss her . I've been staring at her this whole time until she noticed and

winked at me , i looked away hiding myself ; what is she doing to me ? .

Sigh

After some time Sandra went to the podium to deliver her speech and whatsoever I was totally not interested to be honest i just wanted to go home right now . i took out my phone and texted brownie .

" let's go home , im bored "

" Really Chulumanco ? we just got here mos "

" hay im bored mna , masambe fondini "

" Fine then ."

i put my phone back to my pocket and stood up , she also stood up and walked towards the entrance we walked out together .

Brownie : you're such a bore Chulumanco !

Me : hay wethu .

she rolled her eyes and walked towards the car and got inside , is she mad ? hehake . i got inside the car and started the engine then drove off .

Me : Brownie ?

Silence

Me : Hlombekazi ? mamqoma ?

Silence . i sighed.

Me : are you mad?

Brownie : what do you think ? just leave me alone Chulumanco .

Me : okay .

instead of driving her home i drove straight to my house .

Brownie : uyaphi ? this is not my way home ?

i didn't answer me , she clicked her tongue then focused on her phone . She's dramatic .

i arrived at my house and we both got out the car and walked towards the door , we got in i grabbed her and pinned her against the door .

Me : are you mad at me ?

i said whispering to her ear .

Brownie : n...no ..im not .

Me : then why are you giving me silent treatment ?

Brownie : I..

i couldn't wait for her to finish , i just kissed her .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 19 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

There's something i want to say
But words sometimes get in the way
i just want to show my feelings for you
There's nothing that I'd rather do
Than spend every moment with you
i guess you should know
i love you so
You're my lady
You're all im living for
There's no way i can resist your precious kiss
Girl you've got me so hypnotized .

he pressed his body on mine against the door , kissing my neck leaving wet kisses . his hand is on my boob while the other one is massaging my butt . my arms are wrapped around his neck ; my hand brushing his head . he left my neck and get back to my mouth and kissed me slowly and delicate - his lips are warm and soft ! he unzipped my dress and it falls on my feet while i unbuttons his shirt , the kiss went from being slowly to a fast sloppy one whilst undressing each other . he opened my thighs with his hand and touch my coochie . thank God i shaved bcs i don't like pubic hair . his hand came in contact with clit and played with his finger around it , i moaned in pleasure .

Chulu : shit !! you're so wet .

he circulates my clit with his finger while his mouth is in my boob ! he left my mouth and trailed kisses all the way from my boobs to belly button ; he bent down and hung my leg over his shoulder and blew some air into my coochie then sniffed it , he moaned while sniffed and that shit turned me on real quick , he licked my coochie with his tongue and sucking on clit ..

Me : ohhhhh chulu ..

he sucked and blew some air on my coochie driving me crazy ; he then inserted is finger i flinched a little , it's been a while since i slept with a guy . he moved his fingers slowly but deep inside me hitting all the right spots while kissing me . i was such a moaning mess nje - the pleasure was too much for me . my felt my stomach tightens , my legs started to tremble .

Me : C...Chulu im about ... to cum !

Chulu : cum for me baby ..

he mumbled against my lips , i didn't need to be told twice i cummed . my legs were wobbly i couldn't stand still ; i was breathing heavily after the orgasm i had .

Chulu : im not done with you .

he picked me up and head upstairs with me in his arms .

we got into his bedroom he threw me on the bed and got on top of me then kissed me fast and hungrily , we were both breathing heavily . he cupped my boob with his hand and massaged it while his other hand is on my clit rubbing it fast .

Me : mhhhhh ...

i moaned while Chulu is continuing to rub my clit with his finger - i just wanted him inside me .

Me : Chulumanco pl.... please !

Chulu : please what ?

he asked breathing heavily too .

Me : please fuck me !

Chulu : with pleasure ..

he took off his pants and opened my legs with his knee and got between them . his hand reached for the drawer in the pedestal and took out a condom and opened it with his teeth ; he put it on and kissed me again . i felt him rubbing his tip on my already wet

coochie .

Chulu : (whispering) Do you want this ?

i nodded .

Chulu : words Hlombekazi .

Me : y....yes Chul-ahhhhh !

i didn't even finish talking he just pushed all of him inside me almost reaching my womb . i bite my lower lip trying to adjust to his size . he didn't move .

Chulu : are you okay ?

i noded , he moved slowly and slowly .

Chulu : fuck !!

he said moving faster now , i moaned as pleasure kicked in . he was hitting all the right places .

Chulu : shit brownie !!

he said whispering in my ear while thrusting fast and deeper inside me . he hung both my legs over his shoulders and thrust deeper .

Me : ohhhhh my God ..

Chulu : shiiit !! this is so good ...

he was moving faster now holding me very tight . my vagina clenched around his manhood and my stomach tightens .

Chulu : (breathing heavily) wait for me brownie .

Me : i... i can't ..

my legs started to tremble as he thrusts faster - i felt something coming he pulled out ...

Me : Chulu pl... please ..

he turned me around , my chest down and my ass up ! he spunked my ass couple of times before pushing himself deep inside me .

Me : ohhhhh Chulu ...

Chulu : holy shiit ...

he thrusts deeper and faster while moaning , i couldn't feel my legs anymore he keeps on spunking my ass every now and then .

Chulu : ohhh shit!

i could feel that he was coming bcs he was holding my butt cheeks hard - he groaned loudly as he shot his seed on the condom .

Chulu : fuck !

he said laying his sweaty body against mine . we were both breathing heavily.

Chulu : this is the best sex i ever had , are you good ?

i noded , he got off me and head to the bathroom , i laid there on the bed feeling tired . he came back holding a damp towel and wiped coochie and kissed it - i felt sleep approaching i just close my eyes and fell into deep slumber ..

CHULUMANCO STATU .

last night i had a great night to be honest , i wasn't going to sleep with Brownie but things escalated to other things but damn ! the gee is good ; damn good . That sex was the best one i ever had - yes i slept with lots of girls before but that one ? yho ha.a . when we were done she was already tired and out of it i don't blame her though the sex was good too much . so after she slept i searched for her sister's number on her phone and send her text telling her that she's not coming back and she's safe . i got Undercovers and brought her closer to me then we slept .

in the morning i woke up , Brownie was still out of it ; i looked aher while she's sleeping , this woman is ridiculously beautiful if i must say , with her small mouth and long lashes , her skin is smooth and flawless and her long silky hair is all over her face making her more cute . i took some pictures of her bcs i can't let this cuteness go to waste . i can't believe i slept with her ! not that i regret that or something but no maan this is my personal assistant i can't be sexually active with her but after the amazing night we had im definitely keeping her closer . i kissed her forehead then got off the bed , i head to the bathroom then washed my face and brushed my teeth ; i took a shower then wore my sweat pants and vest then head downstairs to prepare some food for the madam . i played some music while preparing the food ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 20 .

.....

HLOMLA DIKANA.

Brownie didn't come home yesterday but she sent me a text saying that she's not coming back and she's safe . i was relieved bcs i couldn't sleep without her at home bcs girls are not safe now days ; they get raped and killed so i can't relax while she's not at home . i know she's old to take care of herself but she's my baby you know . and i won't forgive myself if something happens to her . I've been laying on this bed since i woke up but i can't seem to get out of it , the cramps i had yesterday are still there but they're not severe like the last time - i don't know what caused them maybe i should contact a doctor .

Sigh

when i woke up Sandiso wasn't next to me ; i sighed rubbing my abdomen gently . i got off the bed and head to the bathroom i washed my face and brushed my teeth then head back to the bedroom i got there Sandi was there opening the curtains . there was a tray with food ontop of the bed .

Me : Good morning mqocwa.

he turned to look at me and smiled.

Sandi : Molo mamqoma , awusemhle . (you're beautiful)

i giggled , he loves complementing me .

Me : thanks baby.

Sandi : i made breakfast for you since you didn't eat dinner .

Me : ohw thank you love .

i sat on the bed and took the tray and put it on my lap and kissed his lips . i ate while feeding him also . i winced as pain hit me on my abdomen .

Sandi : baby uright ?

i noded .

Me : im good mqocwa .

he nodded , but i can see he wasn't convinced , we continued to eat while having some conversation . i screamed loudly as it hits me again .

Sandi : that's it ! im taking you to hospital .

Me : no baby-

Sandi : hay mamqoma .

he picked me up and head downstairs with me

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

im woken up by music playing downstairs , its one of my favorite songs ; Zungandithembi by Vusi Nova and Kelly khumalo . i looked besides me its empty Chulu is not in bed .

Sigh

what did i expect ? cuddles or whatever , i mean he's not my boyfriend mos we just slept together last night . speaking of last night i enjoyed the sex to be honest - it was soo good the dude knows his business seriously ! i don't even regret it i would if he fonyozed me but he didn't which is a big tick for me . i can still feel the pain between my legs but it was almost worth it Oh my God ! i didn't tell Hlom that i wasn't coming back - where the hell is my phone now ?.

" don't worry I've already send her the text " i screamed as someone talks i didn't expect it i thought i was the only one in the room . he was standing by the door holding a tray with food .

Chulu : Good morning , i made you something to eat .

i smiled

Me : thank you .

i got up and head to the bathroom and washed my face then brushed my teeth with a sealed toothbrush that was in the cabinet then i head back to the bedroom . Chulu was making the bed then he opened the curtains and windows .

Me : thank you for the breakfast.

he smiled and pecked my lips . i took the tray and ate - he sat next to me and cleared his throat.

Me : what is it ?

Chulu : about last night ..

Me : what about it ?

Chulu : nothing is wrong with it but i hope it won't change things between us .

i frowned .

Me : change things between us ?

he nodded .

Chulu : what im saying that it won't put ideas on your mind about us , we just fucked nothing else .

Me : do you regret what happened ?

Chulu : no i don't , i had a great time last night but it ends there okay ? i hope we understand each other .

i was hurt no lies but then what did i expect ? a relationship from him or what , im such a fool . i faked a smile .

Me : i understand.

Chulu : great then , eat up so that you can shower .

i noded and continued to eat until i finished . he took the utensils and walked out . i stood up and walked to the bathroom i took a shower then got out with a towel wrapped around my body ; Chulu was sitting on top of the bed ! i dropped the towel and used the other one to wipe my body - i could feel his eyes on me but i didn't look back . he sneaked behind and hugged me , i could feel his crotch on my ass ; his warm breath hitting my neck . he kissed my neck slowly leaving wet kisses . he turned me around and kissed my lips , his warm hand cupped my boob and massaged it . i moaned softly , this man's touch is doing things to me i can't resist it . we were disturbed by my ringing phone .

Me : my phone Chulu .

Chulu : ignore it .

he said and kissed me again , i pushed him off - he groaned .

Me : it must be important .

i walked past him and took my phone from the pedestal i had 8 missed calls from bhut'Sandi and Andile . i called bhut'Sandi immediately .

bhut'Sandi : Brownie come to the hospital right now !

Me : what ? why ? what's wrong ?

bhut'Sandi : Hlombekazi !

Me : okay fine .

i dropped the phone and wiped myself quickly .

Chulu : and then what's wrong ?

Me : i don't know , bhut'Sandi said i should come to the hospital right now .

Chulu : okay , wait here .

he disappeared to his walk in closet and come back with some sweat pants and a shirt . i quickly lotioned and wore the clothes i wore his sleepers then we head out . we got inside the car and drove off .

he dropped me off at the hospital that Hlom works at i head inside to the reception , i saw bhut'Sandi and Andile seated on the benches i went to them .

Me : what happened guys ? where's Hlomla ?

bhut'Sandi sighed .

bhut'Sandi : she's inside brownie , doctor is busy with her .

Me : busy with her ? is she sick ?

Andile : she had some cramps so we rushed her here .

i sighed and sat down on the benches .

Andile : and then wena , where are you coming from wearing a man's clothes ?

i rolled my eyes .

Me : not now Andile please .

he clicked his tongue , and then ? wassup with him ?

after an hour we've been here a doctor finally came towards us

Dr : Hlomla Layi ?

bhut'Sandi : that's my wife .

Dr : I've got good news .

Me : what is it doctor ?

Dr : Mrs Layi's cramps were caused by a stretching of a womb .

me : huh ?

Dr : Congratulations Mr Layi , your wife is 2 months pregnant .

it went quite for a while , i just screamed jumping up and down !! i can't believe my sister is going to be a mother after the doctor told them that she will never get pregnant again since she was shot in the womb by her ex - boyfriend who was a hard core gangster ..

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 21 .

.....

SANDISO (HLOMLA'S HUSBAND)

to say im happy would be an understatement to be honest , im over the moon ; i mean im going to be a father for a second time now even think our first baby didn't make it - i hope there won't be any problems with this one or we won't lose the baby bcs that would surely break apart . I've always wanted a child but since my wife was shot by her ex-boyfriend in her womb ; the bullet caused problems until the doctor said she will never conceive again , those news trashed my heart seriously I've always wanted to build a family with hlom from the very first time i saw her .

i knew right there - that i need to make her mine i was her lecture in varsity ; she was quite , reserved and very smart . that morning she arrived late in my class i was going to reprimand her - i had a huge hangover that morning i was not even in the mood but when i heard her voice and looked up i was met by a beautiful melanin woman standing there with beautiful eyes looking at me scared !

all that i was going to say just went out of the window and i just said " hlala phantsi mamqoma " ever since then i never stopped thinking about her until i saw her again at the mall she was with her sister Brownie . Brownie was still a teenager at that time - mamqoma made me run after her for months just to get her number imagine! After a lot of begging and running after her - she finally agreed to go out on a date with me . the way i was so happy that night i couldn't sleep i kept on checking my outfit every now and then , Andile and Luyanda were laughing at me every time but i ignored them since they didn't understand what was i going through ; i was already fallen deeply in love with her .

" What are you thinking about that made you smile like that ? ." her sweet voice made me snap out of it , i rushed towards her and hugged her tight .

Me : thank you so much mamqoma.

she giggled while i kissed her all over her face .

Hlom : what's going on mqocwa , what made you this happy ?

i smiled .

Me : we're going to be parents again .

she went quite ..

Hlom : what ?

that came out as a whisper , she has glossy eyes i hugged her she just sobbed .

Me : shhhsh don't cry my love , God has answered our prayers

we're going to be parents for the second time now.

Hlom : (crying) i can't believe this! but how ?

Me : haybo baby its quite obvious , we had sex then you fell pregnant simple .

she burst out laughing and hit my shoulder playfully . this is all i ever wanted to see . the love of my life happy all the time

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

later on bhut'Sandi came back with Hlom who was all smiles and lovey dovey with her husband .

Me : Molweni Lovebirds.

Hlom : hey baby .

she sat down on the couch , bhut'Sandi covered her with a throw that was on the couch .

Me : how are you feeling ?

she smiled warmly .

Hlom : im so happy brownie , i really am!

i giggled .

Me : i can see that , why do i sense a " but " ?

she sighed .

Hlom : what if i lose the baby ? what if the baby doesn't make it like the first one ? i don't wanna go through that pain ever again hlombe .

i sighed and hugged her .

Me : stop with the negativity hlom , nothing is going to happen to the little bundle . God answered your prayers of always wanting a child and he gave you one be grateful for that .

Hlom : i hear you , anyways i bought you something .

Me : what is it ?

i asked excited she giggled and took something out of her bag - its a six pack of bernini blush.

i smiled .

Me : aw marora! exactly what i need .

she laughed .

Hlom : you're such a drunkard Hlombekazi !

Me : hay wethu .

we laughed .

Hlom : so how was the function?

i sighed .

Me : can we not talk about it ?

Hlom : i understand .

Me : i will be in my room .

i took the six pack and head upstairs . i got there and threw myself on the bed facing up .

my phone beeps its a text from Chulu.

* how is your sister ? are you ok ? * . Mxm .

i just switched off my phone and drank my bernini.

.....

Monday morning i woke up and took a bath and wore my clothes ; tied my hair neatly and puffed my perfume and applied my lip gloss , i grabbed my bag and phone then head downstairs . the house was empty looks like everyone has gone to work ! i took an apple then head to the taxi rank .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 22 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

i arrived at work a little bit early , i had 7 minutes to spare before the office time starts so i decided to go and greet Stacey . its been a while since i last talked to her ; i walked towards her as she's focused on the computer in front of her - she looked Different maan! she gained weight she she has unexplainable glow on her .

Me : hi boo .

she looked up at me and smiled .

Stacey : Browncookie its been a while .

Me : I've been busy stace , how are you though ?

Stacey : im perfectly fine g , how are you ?

Me : I'm good ; do you have a new man ?

she giggled

Stacey : no why ?

Me : you gained weight and you're glowing , is the new hubby treating you good ?

she laughed

Stacey : No maan Brownie , im just enjoying life you know .

Me : yeah right , anyways i gotta go see you on lunch time .

Stacey : okay bye.

i took my things and walked to the elevator i pressed my floor number . i arrived there and head straight to my office - i put my things in place and opened my windows for some fresh air then head to the kitchen to make coffee for Mr Statu . when i got to his office , his door was slightly opened and he was standing by the window taking to someone over the phone ; i opened the door and got in . he turned and smiled at me but i didn't return the gesture i just put the coffee and the iPad down then head out .

Sigh

im doing all the best i could to avoid Chulu , i just don't wanna talk to him after he hurt my feelings like that . im not regretting what happened between us or whatever but he didn't have to tell me that i shouldn't get ideas about us mxm - he just wanted to get between my thighs and the stupid me allowed him! what was i even thinking ? that after we slept together he's going to fall in love with me ? nx . Men are all the same ; there are no better ones than others they're just the same . the office phone rings Making me to snap out of it and answered .

Me : Miss Dikana speaking ?

" Brownie please refill the coffee for me and bring the file that has Ayabonga Peter's name."

Me : alright .

the line went dead

i took the file from the cabinet and head to the kitchen - i made the coffee again then went to his office ; i knocked twice he let me in . he was now sitting on his chair looking all sorts of yummy but im not here for that .

Me : there you go

i gave him the things .

Chulu : thank you

i noded and walked towards the door .

Chulu : Brownie ?

Me : yes ?

Chulu : are you okay ? are we okay ?

i faked a smile .

Me : yeah we're cool .

he sighed .

Chulu : this is what i was talking about! i asked you nicely Hlombe yesterday that what happened between us should not change things between us but you're doing exactly the same thing i asked you not to do .

i sighed .

Me : Chulumanco can i go now ?

Chulu : oh come on Hlombekazi .

Me : bye .

Chulu : Mamqoma come here .

he moved his chair backwards and patted on his lap .

as much as i try to avoid this guy i can't , he has this effect on me that i can't control . instead of walking out the door i found myself walking towards him and sat on his lap , he wrapped his arms around my waist and kissed my lips .

Chulu : are you mad at me ?

i shook my head .

Chulu : then why are you giving me cold shoulder ?

Me : i didn't give you any cold shoulder .

he sighed and held my hands .

Chulu : mamela Hlombekazi i enjoyed what happened us it was amazing and i don't even have any regrets , if i have been given a chance i would do it without thinking twice but the problem starts with catching feelings! Brownie mna i don't do love - i don't want any relationship i just smash and pass . i thought when we slept together you're not going to catch feelings but you did and im sorry to disappoint you my love I'm not there ; i don't love okay . i just hope you won't hate me or you won't feel rejected . in my world it's just sex nothing more nothing less , so should we do it again ?

he said looking straight into my eyes . im hurt to be honest by all this . this smash and pass thing is surely not for me but i enjoyed

the sex and i would like to do it again . maybe i should just forget about this newly feelings i have and just enjoy the good sex that he gives me .

Me : yes we're going to do it again .

he smiled .

Chulu : okay then.

he just kissed me , which that turned into a steamy make out in the office ...

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

after the steamy round we had , brownie had to rush to the pharmacy to get morning after pills . we're not ready to have a baby specially not like this just bcs we're not even together we're just sleeping together . im just glad that I've met someone who's match my sex appetite and who's willing to try new things with me in bed . Hlombe is a beautiful young woman who is full of life . she's amazing person and fun one to be around with - i enjoyed the night we spend together yesterday! im not having any regrets of sleeping with her . Brownie is catching feelings very quickly and that would be the death of her - we only slept together once but she already caught feelings something i don't do . mna i don't do love ; i just smash and pass . i don't want ant relationship but im glad that she understood me and she's willing to repeat the amazing night we had yesterday with involving love in between bcs it's not going to work - im not the man for her! she deserves someone who's going to love her dearly like she deserves and mna i don't have that love for another woman i will just complicate her life and bring her troubles that she doesn't deserve . I'm still dealing with my demons so i don't want to drag her in my complicated life you know .

Sigh

i just hope her feelings won't change things between us , bcs i can see that she's easily hurt and i don't wanna be the one that hurts her so i suggest that sex would be the thing that brings us together without involving other things .

anyways it was lunch time now and im still working since im not hungry I decided to work. whilst working my door burst open and my friends got in carrying two large pizzas and 2 litres of Coke .

Me : Gents .

Them : awe .

they made themselves comfortable in the couch there .

Phila : you're scarce these days wassup ?

Me : im busy with that contract Ayabonga was working on before he left for Joburg .

Kungawo : alright , speaking of Ayabonga he called yesterday saying that he's coming back next week so we should prepare a welcoming party for him .

we laughed .

Bonga : he's crazy!

well Ayabonga is the craziest in the group and he loves partying alot . but he's focused on his work too , he knows how to manage his wild side and work side . the Gents opened the pizza boxes then we digged in ..

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 23 .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

the week went by very quickly and today was Friday im wrapping up my work before going home , Brownie is going to spend the weekend with me and go back home Sunday afternoon! im super excited if you ask me i don't know why its not like im not used to Brownz but the excitement i have is too much - i think weekend are going to be my favorite if are going to be like this . i love to have brownie around she's a breath of fresh air , her presence brings peace into my heart ; my house is no longer dull when she's around it just feels like home . so after wrapping up my work i pack my things and walked out i need to cook something for her since she's going but first she's going to go and pack her overnight bag at her house while im still cooking for us , i walked into the elevator and pressed the first floor , when i got there Brownz and Stacey were laughing at something on Stacey's phone! her laughter is cute and contagious - she's very beautiful when she laughs . she caught me looking at her i just winked at her and walked to the exit . i got inside my car and drove to my house .

i got into my house and took a quick shower and wore casual clothes and started on the pots while changing sheets on my bedroom - i laughed at myself doing this! im like a highschool boy

who's about to sneak his girlfriend into his room and he's making sure that everything is clean . i mean Brownie has been here before and i never changed any sheets for her but today angazi. after changing the sheets i head back to the kitchen to check the pots within 20 minutes Dinner will be ready , its 6pm and Brownz is not here yet Maybe she's running late i don't wanna call her and be a nuisance bcs Brownie is unpredictable she can change these plans without thinking twice so i don't wanna sound persistent . i finished cooking i dished up for us and put the food in the water since im not hunger yet I'm just waiting for the madam to arrive . i just poured a glass of whiskey then sat down on the couch watching TV .

the clock hits 7pm in the evening brownie is still not here

Sigh

Where the hell is she ? did she stood me up ? im so hurt - she shouldn't have let me know that she's no longer coming so that i could eat and sleep not this shit she's doing . she's ghosting me mos .

Sigh

why am i even hurt by this shit ? i mean its not like she's my girlfriend or something close to that so why my heart is broken when she's no longer coming . i took my phone and dialled her number but it went straight to voicemail .

Me : fuck !!!

i sat down on the couch defeated maybe i should go and sleep
i turned off the TV and stood up when i was about to go upstairs
the door bell rang i sighed and walked to the door and opened ,
there she is looking all sorts of beautiful in her sweatpants and
hoodie - her hair is tied up neatly at the back with her overnight
bag over her shoulder.

Brownie : ain't you gonna let me in or you will continue to stare at
me like that ?

she said flashing her beautiful smile i chuckled and pick her up
then spun her around ; she giggled while holding onto my arms
tightly . i put her down and kissed her lips .

Me : i thought you stood me up!

she giggled

Brownie : im sorry for keeping you waiting , just that bhut'Sandi
didn't want me to go .

Me : who's that ?

Brownie : my sister's husband .

i noded .

Me : okay put your bag over there and come to the kitchen .

Brownie : okay .

i walked to the kitchen and warmed up over food while she's
sitting on the bar stool looking around .

Brownie : this is beautiful , i didn't have a proper look when i was

here the last time .

Me : thank you .

i gave her the food and some juice and i also got mine then we ate . after we done eating we washed the dishes then head upstairs .

Brownie : i will take a shower so long .

Me : okay .

she took her things and head to the bathroom . i went downstairs and look the door and turned off the lights then head upstairs again and made the bed - brownie came out the shower with a towel wrapped around her body while she's drying her hair . i walked over to her and held her by the waist and bring her closer to me then smashed my lips on hers ; she responded immediately . the kiss was slow and passionate! i was kissing every corner of her mouth - biting and sucking her lips. i grabbed her not so big butt she moaned softly on my mouth i groaned ..

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

i was still trying to sleep after our steamy rounds when i hear someone crying , since i was still sleepy this person sounded like far away , his / her cries sound vividly . i tried to sleep again but the cries got worse it's like they are coming from this room we're sleeping in i sat upright and looked next to me . Chulumanco is having an nightmares , he's asking for forgiveness for Aunt Nozethu or whoever that person is , he's asking her not to do this and i don't know what is it . he's shaking vigorously . i started to panic bcs i never saw Chulu like this! he's crying in his dream .

Me : Chulumanco ? Chulu wake up !

i said clapping his slightly and shaking him but he doesn't wake up ; he keeps asking for this Nozethu woman to stop whatever she's doing .

Me : Chulumanco !!

i shake him harder this time and he jumps up breathing heavily , he had tears in his face he attacked me with a tight hug i hold into him brushing his back .

Me : shhhsh its just a dream .

i said brushing his back and rocking his back and forth . i felt my chest getting wet he's crying i wonder what happened to him and who's this Nozethu woman .

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 24.

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

we've been quite for too long now , Chulu stopped crying a while ago he's just sniffing here and there and his face is buried on my small tits - he looks really comfortable! i have lot of questions but i won't ask now he will tell me what Happened to him when he's ready bcs i can see that whatever happened or what this Nozethu did is really big and it is tormenting him , his face looks scared when he was dreaming and he was crying . seeing him in that state broke my little heart to pieces . i took my phone and checked the time its 3am in the morning i moved swiftly to sit upright but the pain between my legs is too much i winced . Chulu quickly looked up at me .

Chulu : uright ?

i nodded . he put his hand on my vagina and rubbed it a little .

Chulu : i will prepare you a bath with some soothing salts okay ?

Me : okay .

he kissed my lips and stood up butt naked .

Me : nice ass!

he laughed , im glad i made him laugh again .

Chulu : voetsek!

he walked to the bathroom , i sighed and laid down on the bed while waiting for Chulu . my phone rings its Andile , i frowned - what does he want at this time ? i answered .

Me : Andile ?

Andile : Hey Brownie are you sleeping ?

Me : yes i am , why are you asking ?

Andile : please open the door for me.

Me : open the door for you ? where ?

Andile : haybo Brownz , endlini nje . (at home)

i cleared my throat .

Me : I'm not at home .

Andile : uphi ? (where are you ?)

Me : im somewhere along the world wethu Andile .

he went quite for a while ..

Andile : brownie are you dating ?

i scoffed .

Me : how's that any of your business ?

Andile : Nevermind.

he dropped the call , hehake .

" Who was that ? ." says Chulu leaning on the bathroom door frame , with his arms folded against his chest.

Me : it was Andile.

He nodded.

Chulu : befunantoni ?

Me : haybo Chulumanco , what's with the 21 questions ?

he chuckled .

Chulu : your bath is ready .

Me : sharp .

i stood up and head to the bathroom , i got inside the bath and relaxed ..

.

.

.

.

.

im woken up by cold lips kissing mine , i put my hand on his face and pushed him away - he just laughed .

Chulu : Good morning sthandwa sam .

i didn't answer him , i just pulled the blanket over my head , he laughed again .

Chulu : haybo Hlombe , im trying to be romantic mos .

Me : i didn't ask you to .

i said with my eyes closed .

Chulu : i made breakfast .

i opened my eyes and met with Chulu's handsome face smiling at me .

Me : thank you .

Chulu : yho hay kodwa umntu abemhle evuka ? u'sure ungowalapha ekapa sisi ? (no man a person be beautiful early in the morning ? are you sure that you're from here in cape sis ?)

i just burst out laughing , he's back being the old Chulu .

Me : haska .

i rubbed my eyes and sat up straight . he made sour porridge then a glass of milk , i stood up and head to the bathroom i washed my face and brushed my teeth then head back to the bedroom - he was opening the curtains ; the bed was already made . i sat ontop and ate the porridge it was delicious shame . i raised my head to look at him he's smiling at me .

Me : what ?

he chuckled .

Chulu : i didn't know you can be childish .

i frowned .

Me : childish ?

Chulu : yeah , You're humming and dancing with your head while eating .

i giggled .

Me : i didn't notice .

he nodded .

....

" ain't you going to ask me what happened earlier this morning ? ." asks Chulu planting a kiss on my forehead , we decided that we're going to spend the day indoors watching some movies with snacks on the side - our phones are turned off its just us only enjoying each other's company .

Me : no im not , im going to wait for you to tell me what's bothering you in the night and what happened . i can see that you still don't trust me with your issues so im going to wait till you're ready or you're trust me enough to tell me .

he sighed .

Chulu : it's not that i don't trust you it's just th-

Me : no need to explain yourself to me Chulu , you don't owe me any explanation its your life after all .

he nodded then we continued to watch the movie ..

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

i didn't know that i was going to have another nightmare with Brownz around , i really didn't know bcs i haven't had them in a while now they come back while im with someone - i swear Nozethu is trying to destroy my life seriously . she's doing the best she can to make sure that i don't have any woman around me .

Sigh

what is Brownie going to think of me now ? she's going to think that i have lot of issues that i need to solve without involving her and she will break our agreement and find someone better out there! the image of Brownie with another man makes my skin cringe , it leaves a bitter - sweet taste in my mouth . i can't imagine her with another man being all over her it just makes my blood boil .

anyways the madam suggested that we should watch a movie ,
but then since im not used to all of this she choose the movie that
we're going to watch then we cuddled up in bed while eating junk
food all the way - with me stealing kisses on her here and there ...
we were disturbed by my ringing phone - its Monica , i answered .

Me : Monica ?

" Daddy !!!" i smiled as my little princess's voice echoed .

Me : hey baby Yana , how are you doing ?

Liyana : im fine daddy , how are you ?

Me : im good my love , what are you doing there ?

Liyana : im cooking with Mommy , where is sis'Hlombe Daddy ?

Me : she's here .

Liyana : can i talk you her ?

i passed the phone to Brownz , my baby is so fond of brownie , i
mean who wouldn't ? this woman is loveable . she finished talking
to Liyana and gave me the phone .

Me : i will see you tomorrow baby , daddy loves you .

Liyana : i love you too Daddy bye .

i dropped the call

Brownie : i need morning after pills Chulu .

i quickly sat up straight .

Me : shit !!

i completely forgotten about them , i get up and wore my sneakers and hoodie then took my cars keys - i kissed brownie then head out . i got inside my car and drove to the pharmacy .

to be continued ..

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 25 .

.....

SPONSORED BY ANONYMOUS.

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

being with Chulu the whole weekend was amazing, i enjoyed being with him ; spending the day with him! waking up next to him with breakfast in bed - he treated me with so much love and all that in his house i felt so much welcomed . Chulumanco is capable of loving but he doesn't know that, he can love but he needs someone who's gonna be patient with him bcs he still needs to deal with his past so that he can be able to love and trust a woman fully .

this Nozethu woman really traumatized him , whatever he did on him really fucked him up and if he doesn't deal with his past or face his fears he's going to die alone seriously - sex is not everything you can get it everywhere but love . love is a beautiful

thing that 2 people share towards each other , and its a quite a rare nowadays bcs not everyone gets in a relationship with you bcs they love you specially when you're rich , people just get involved with you bcs of your money , status and all that but then if a person doesn't wanna see light just let them be - but Chulu must know that i won't be always here with him to feed his sexual hunger . i will meet someone who will love me just like the way i deserve and he will regret not noticing that not everyone wants to hurt him , some people are genuine you know but then ...

anyways its Monday morning today , i came back from Chulu's place yesterday around 7pm in the evening - i came back to a court room , Hlom was totally interrogating me and asks about my whereabouts but i didn't tell her bcs she doesn't know that im involved with my boss . i don't want anyone knowing specially bhut'Sandi bcs he's surely gonna throw tantrums that i don't need bcs im in a good mood this morning , so after getting ready for work i took my things and head downstairs . the house was dead quite looks like everyone left early for work . i just took an apple then head out to the taxi rank .

i arrived at work on time , since i needed to make Chulu's coffee i couldn't stay and chat with Stacey so i just waved at her and rushed to the elevator i got inside and pressed my floor . i got to my office and opened the windows for fresh air then went to the kitchen to make coffee for Chulu - after making his coffee i quickly checked his diary then head to his office . i knocked twice

then get inside , he was buried in his work early in the morning .

Me : Good morning sir .

Chulu : Morning Brownie .

he said without looking at me .

Me : here's your coffee and your diary .

i didn't read his diary for him since he said i should just arrange it he will read it himself i just put the ipad on the table then turn on my heels and walked towards the door.

Chulu : Brownie ?

Me : yes .

Chulu : Phila called and asked you to please plan a welcoming party for one of our friends for this weekend .

Me : umh..

Chulu : please Hlombe , we wouldn't have asked you if we were not desperate .

Me : okay , you will pay me Sana bcs this not part of my job .

he chuckled .

Chulu : fine by me , also ask Stacey to help you .

Me : okay i will .

Chulu : good then , please go and fix the boardroom for me we will have a meeting there in 30 minutes .

Me : alright sir , anything else ?

Chulu : no .

i nodded then walked out the door bumping into Monica .

Monica : hey , long time no see.

i smiled .

Me : hi , you look good .

Monica : oh thank you darling you too , is Chulu here ?

me : thanks , yes he's here . you may go through .

she nodded and walked inside the office .

.....

HLOMLA LAYI .

this pregnancy of mine feels amazing , i just enjoy every moment of it with my amazing handsome husband next to me holding my hand every step of the way . i have a good feeling about this pregnancy to be honest i just pray to God that i won't lose my child bcs i would totally lose my sanity - losing a child is not easy , it breaks you as a mother specially when you already got attached to the baby! mt first pregnancy almost caused a drift in my marriage bcs my husband took the news very bad , he was totally

broken bcs he was more excited about the baby more than me .
but then i lost my baby bcs i couldn't carry a baby full term since i
was shot in the womb by my ex-boyfriend Sanele . that dude was
a hardcore criminal i don't know even today what attracted me to
him to be honest bcs he's cruel and cold-hearted but he has good
looks. maybe i dated him bcs of looks bcs i can't find another
reason ba why i fell for him but all those feelings vanished when i
met Sandiso . i started to lose interest in Sanele he would just
bore me in the middle of nowhere until I had to break things with
him .

he didn't take the break up very well , he went crazy! he started
throwing insults at me and saying that nobody leaves him - i will
leave him in coffin i should've known that before getting involved
with him . the stubborn me challenged him saying that i will leave
him when i want he's not Jesus Yho he just lost it he took out his
gun and shot me on the abnomen area ..

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 26.

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

i missed brownie the moment i dropped her off at her street Sunday afternoon, i never enjoyed being with a woman like i enjoyed being with Brownie . i think weekends are going to be my favourite if she's going to spend them with me all the time! we talked , laughed together , hold serious conversation , talking about our dreams and all that . i noticed that she loves being in a medical field that's why she has a degree in that department but the lack of jobs in South Africa made her to work for me which was the best thing ever - bcs that's how i met such a beautiful woman like her and loveable woman like her . Brownie is such a fun person to be around with , there's no dull moment when she's around ; she can be all fun but there's also time where she's serious all of the sudden but nonetheless she's a good company and i would like to have her again next weekend you know .

so Monday morning i woke up in a foul mood , i don't wassup with

me but i wasn't in the mood for anything i just wanted to keep my mouth shut the whole day , so around midday Phila called me and asked me to talk to Brownz so she could plan a welcoming small party for Ayabonga since he's coming back from Johannesburg after he left for 6 months surely we missed having him around you know . so Brownie agreed even though she wants to be paid but i don't have problem with that anyways - so after she went out; Monica (Yana's mom) got in she greeted and sat down .

Me : how can i help you ?

she cleared her throat then smiled .

Monica : im here to see you .

i scoffed .

Me : okay , undibonile kaloku so phuma ke .

Monica : haybo Chulu , why are you so cold towards me ? im your baby mama.

Me : of course you're my baby mama not my friend so awuzovele uzondibona nje out of the blue . into esidibanisayo thina sobabini its Liyana nothing more nothing less uvile ?

she nodded .

Me : so ?

she sighed .

Monica : the thing is Chulu , im inlove with you okay ? i tried hiding these feelings for years but now i can't anymore .

i stopped typing on my laptop and looked at her with a raised brow .

Me : you're inlove with me ?

she noded smiling .

Me : listen Monica , you're such a beautiful lady you know that mos and you can get any guy that you want whenever you want but not me mntase . i don't do love nawe uyayazi lonto but andiyazi uzozenzisa apha kum .

she huff frustrated .

Monica : but Chulu i can teach you how to love , you and i belong with each other and we also have our Liyana we can be the little family .

Me : Monica stop this please .

Monica : who is it ? is it your P.A ? huh ? are you inlove with her ?

i chuckled , how does Brownie has to do with anything here ? she must leave brownie alone . i just clicked my tongue and focused on the laptop in front of me . she stood up and walked towards me then kneel infront of me and turned my chair straight to her .

Me : what are you doing Monica ?

she didn't answer me she just opened the zip of my trousers and took out my dick . my breathing escalates! i knew exactly what's about to happen - Monica gives mean heads . she ran her warm tongue on the tip of my cock ; i exhaled loudly allowing the pleasure to sink in . she took all of my manhood into her warm

mouth and starts to suck . i groaned .

Me : shit!

she upped her pace while sucking and playing with my balls gently . she sucked and deep throat! i grabbed her weave and pushed her deeper into my manhood . she does that for a while until i felt my testicles hardens I was about to cum .

Me : ohhh fuck!

she upped her pace while sucking .

Me : Brownie!!

i screamed brownie's name while shooting my seeds into her mouth . when she was about to stand up my door burst open , Brownie got in! she froze when she saw the sight infront of her ..

Me : shit!

she ran out , i pushed Monica aside and ran after Brownie .

i reached her as she was about to enter her office i grabbed her arm softly .

Me : Hlombekazi wait!

she didn't answer me , she just got inside her office .

Me : baby Sthandwa sam mamela ..

Brownie : leave me alone Chulumanco!

Me : please hear me out , about what you saw-

Brownie : hay Chulumanco! you don't have to explain to me what happened on your office it's yours mos and mna im just your P.A
i sighed .

Me : Brownie please .

Brownie : please leave .

Me : Brownie liste-

Brownie : CHULUMANCO I SAID GET THE FUCK OUT !!!

she screamed at me .

Me : NO !!

she just broke down crying , my heart just broke . i tried to hug her but she pushed me off .

Brownie : (crying) what do you want from Chulumanco ? i told you to leave me alone!

Me : i can't do that Hlombekazi , please let me explain sthandwa sam ndakcela .

Brownie : explain what exactly ? that you're sleeping with the both of us ? huh ? Chulu you're sleeping with her while you don't know her status then you also come and sleep with me! have your thought about STDs ?

i tried to touch her again , she clapped my hands away .

Me : im sorry that you had to see that Mamqoma but i swear i didn't sleep with her we-

Brownie : you were about to right ? that's what you were going to do neh ? jonga Chulumanco i understand that im not your girlfriend or whatsoever we just sleep with each other but please respect me! you can't sleep with her in the office knowing very well that i can walk in anytime but then i understand you guys share something precious and you and i don't share something so let's make things easy you are going to leave me the hell alone and focus on your baby mama and your daughter , uhluKane nam im not going to be your sperm dish! not now not ever do you hear me ?

i just had chest pains , is she telling me to leave her alone ? no i can't do that!

Me : baby you don't mean that .

Brownie : oh yes i do .

she took her bag and stormed out , i just buried my face in my hands and sat down on the floor i lost her , she doesn't want anything to do with me anymore! Fuck you Monica .

....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA.

i can't believe this ! how can Chulu do this to me ? he's sleeping with his baby mama in his office while he knows that i could walk in anytime , was he trying to show me what he's capable of ? ... yes i know that he's not my boyfriend but the respect guys was needed , he claims that he didn't sleep with her maybe he's telling the truth but if i didn't hear him scream and ran there was he going to sleep with her ? . the chest pains i have , the heartache , the betrayal i feel . i feel so stupid for falling inlove with a self-centered bastard! a womaniser - but what was i thinking ? he told me straight up that he doesn't do love but i stayed with him thinking that he would change his mind but since today i know that he will never change . that Nozethu Woman damaged him beyond control ; he can't even keep it in his pants but im done with him! im not going to be his sperm dish anymore i deserve better than that .

what was i thinking in the begging to agree to this fucked up shit bcs this is fucked up .

Sigh

Stacey and i we're planning the party when i heard Chulumanco screaming my name . i thought something was bad happening to him but he screamed my name bcs of pleasure he was getting from another woman! such disrespect . when i saw that sight in front of me i just became numb i didn't know what to do so i just

ran out leaving Monica on her knees . to think i actually liked Monica thinking she wasn't one of those baby mamas who always seducing baby daddies or running after them but i thought wrong seriously . she's just one of them . i could stand to listen to Chulu's lies so i took my bag and ran to the elevator i got inside and pressed the first floor - when i got there i literally ran to the exit , i just need Hlomla right now ..

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 27 .

.....

HLOMLA LAYI.

" if its a she uzoba nguQhamaninande then if its he uzoba nguZiphozenkosi." said my husband , i smiled .

Me : i love them .

we were cuddling on the couch watching or should i say it was watching us bcs we were talking. discussing baby names! its all Sandi's idea to discuss baby names , i mean im not even too close to give birth i still have 7 months to go but then my husband here is too way excited . his excitement worries me sometimes you know ; im just worried that he's going to be more excited then get disappointed at the end bcs the doctor said that my womb is weak it can't carry a baby full term but then we leave things on God's hands maybe he will spare us the pain and make my baby survive .

i hate Sanele with my life , i hate him for what he did to me! why

couldn't he take the break up like a man and suck it up , he was not the first one to be dumped and he was not the last one but he choose to shoot me and ruin my womb so that i won't carry children for my future husband.

Sigh

i just pray that my baby survive , bcs i won't be able to watch my husband drifting away from me like the first time we lost our first born. im brought back to earth by the door banging . we both look at the door its Brownie - she looks like a mess! its like she was crying .

Sandi : why did you hang the door brownie ? likwenze nton ?

Me : no maan mqocwa! can't you see she's not okay ... My baby what's wrong ?

Brownie : im fine.

she walked away.

Me : i will go and talk to her .

Sandi nodded , i went to the kitchen to get some ice cream and spoons then head upstairs to her room and knocked but she didn't answer .

Me : Brownie ?

Silence

Me : sthandwa sam ndicela vule .(my love , please open up)

Silence

Me : Hlombekazi you can't hide in there my love , open the door for me please! whatever you're going through we will talk about it and cry about it together. please open for me baby.

it went quite for some time then the door opened , she was a mess! her hair was all over her face . i hugged her tight - she just sobbed on my chest while i brush her back .

Me : cry it all out my love , crying helps at times sis

she cried until she calmed down, we got inside the door and got Undercovers with her ; i gave her the spoon the we ate the ice cream in silence . i don't wanna rush her into talking she will talk to me on her own . she kept sniffing and wiping her tears here and there .

Brownie : he played me sis .

Me : who played you my love?

she sniffed .

Brownie : Chulumanco.

Me : he played you how ?

Brownie : you remember mos when i went to that charity event with Chulu ?

i nodded .

Brownie : i told you mos that i went home with Chulu ?

i don't know ba where this is going but i nodded anyway , she cleared her throat .

Brownie : i slept with him .

Me : haybo Hlombe!

Brownie : don't judge me .

Me : will never judge you love! then what happened why are you crying ?

she took a deep breath before talking

....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

its true when they say talking helps you know, after i talked to Hlom i felt better! i told her everything and she didn't even judge me or made feel bad for sleeping with Chulu or makes me like im desperate for love . she gave me good advice of how to deal with men like him who thinks women can agree to every that they say - maybe sleeping with him made him think that i will do so whenever he wants like im some prostitute . im done with that shit he can go to hell with his good dick! i will find another one from another person yena he can go to hell .

Sigh

from now on i will avoid him the best i could so that i won't have to deal with his charming self bcs i might find myself in his arms

again .

The planning of this welcoming party for this Ayabonga dude is coming along very well , since it's happening in 3 days we just have to sort out some little things then the party will be great then i will get my payment from Chulu

my phone beeps , its a text from Chulu i sighed before viewing it .

* Please answer your phone mamqoma , i need to talk to you .*

Mxm .

i switched off my phone then got Undercovers and slept ..

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

i never thought being ignored by a woman can hurt like this! im going crazy here , Brownie doesn't answer my calls , my text messages , my voice messages i don't know what to do anymore . im defeated. its been 3 days since i last saw her but we work at the same company and she's my P.A! she's good at avoiding me vha? she comes here early and made coffee and sort out my diary then put them on my table before i even arrive . when i call her into my office she do what i called her to do and leaves - she no longer makes conversations like she used to do and makes me laugh even when i was in the bad mood .

i miss her so much but i don't know what to do so that she can be with me again. so that she can talk to me again ; right now she treats me like a real boss not like the same way she used to treat me when we got along .

Sigh

it kills my soul that she moved on just like that while im suffering here waiting for her and ...

the door burst open the Gents got in , its the welcoming party of Ayabonga today he's coming back so we head to be at Phila's house early so check that everything is good .

Me : Gents .

Them : awe .

we greeted each other and fist bumped .

Kungawo : and then wassup with you ? wangathi ulahliwe ?

they chuckled .

Me : akhonto bawo. im good

Bonga : yaxoka leway . (he's lying)

Phila : thetha bawo . (talk bro)

Chumani : looks like him and miss brownie are not on speaking terms .

they laughed.

Phila : that's why emuncu kanje.

Kungawo : heehay bawo , uyagowa ?

they laughed , i clicked my tongue .

Me : voetsek!

Bonga : what happened ?

i sighed and told them everything .

Phila : Yho!

he said defeated.

Kungawo : Chumani umjita wakowenu uright aphentloko ?

(Chumani , your brother is he okay mentally ?)

Chumani : uphile qete! (he's good)

Kungawo : then why he's acting like this kodwa he's the one uthe he doesn't do love ? ukuyekile ngoku uBrownie wena uyagowa ? Chulumanco I've been telling you this that wena you're inlove with that woman qha you're in denial . i told you to make her yours long time but wakhetha ucucuza! khabe ucucuza ke mtshana - abanengqondo bamzathatha and you will regret it bawo . masambeni .

we walked out the house then head to Phila's house , what Kungawo said keeps ringing in my head! how can i fall in love when i made a promise to myself that i will never ever love a woman in my life ? how could i do that ? how am i going to love brownie kengoku while i suck at trusting them ?

sigh

this is all fucked up seriously! maybe i should just forget about Brownie and focused on my life bcs when am with her im gonna bring nothing but trouble .

we arrived at the house , it was beautiful - the decor was nice and manly . Stacey and Brownie we're already here looking at sorts of hot . she was wearing a white turtle neck tucked inside a black mini skirt that shows her dark chocolate beautiful legs and a high-thigh boot .. She looks deliciously hot ...

someone tapped me on my shoulder i turned its Kungawo .

Kungawo : bawo look how hot she looks! almost every men will be drooling over her . do you want that ?

i shook my head .

Kungawo : than make you your mind about her! you guys love each other but wena you're still stuck up kwi Trust issues bcs of Nozethu . if you wanna be with Brownz you better let go of your fears and approach her .

with that said he walked away

to be continued ..

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 28 .

.....

HLOMLA LAYI .

Brownie left few minutes ago saying that she's going to a friend's party whomever that Friend is , i hope that she won't meet up with Chulumanco after she told me about him - that boy hurt my baby sister's feelings! he used her for sex but then i don't have much say bcs Brownie is an adult she knows what's best for herself so i won't dictated who must she be involved with you know . i can see through her eyes that she loves this Chulu boy but unfortunately this guy doesn't feel the same way according to how she explained this thing ; but then again she's old . she can handle heart breaks and all that ..

anyways pregnancy has been treating me well except for being tired and lazy all the time! i just eat alot even now umqocwa went to buy dunked wings and twisters from KFC bcs im craving for them but he's taking his sweet time - he's been gone for some time now and im starting to get irritated .

Sigh

the bedroom door opens he gets in holding the KFC brown package with a Krusher i smiled .

Me : you're such a darling .

i kissed his lips .

Sandi : anything for baby mama.

he gave me the food i quickly digged in .

Sandi : baby ?

Me : mh ?

Sandi : i have something to tell you .

i stopped eating and looked at him .

Me : what is it ? is it something bad ?

he chuckled .

Sandi : no its not mamqoma , its just that the Wits University called me .

Me : okay?

Sandi : yeah they called me and they want me to a lecture there since the previous lecture resign so medicine students don't have a lecture .

I sighed .

Me : are you considering the offer ?

Sandi : if you weren't not pregnant i would've consider it but you're

pregnant and i can't leave you alone so i declined .

i nodded .

Me : so you're staying just bcs im pregnant What about our marriage ? have you thought about it ?

he sighed .

Sandi : of course i did it's jus-

Me : no don't explain Sandiso , its okay .

Sandi : mamela mamqoma i-

Me : ndicela ulala . (can i sleep)

Sandi : okay , i love you .

Me : i love you too .

....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

we were still enjoying the party , it was nice and welcoming . Everyone was enjoying themselves and others were even dancing since Mr party hasn't arrived yet . i kept on stealing glances at brownie over there - she was with Stacey . she looked gorgeous and very happy - to be honest i miss her! i miss her so much i regret falling for Monica's trap and lose brownie on the process . Monica planned this - she planned this very well and came to saying that " she's inlove with me " she knows that's bullshit! she just didn't want brownie next to me she didn't want her to be with me for some unknown reasons bcs Monica is nothing but a baby mama to me , we share a baby nothing much so whomever i got along with it's none of her damn business! she just want to fuck up my already fucked up life ...

i see brownie walking through the passage i guess she's going to the bathroom or whatever i wanted to follow her but i decided against it bcs i don't wanna be nuisance to her , brownie can be easily annoyed at times bcs i don't want that . Phila announced that Ayabonga has arrived so we had to hide so that we can " surprise " him . SMH , i mean these things are for woman but then this is our nigga so we do this .

we hide and turned off the lights since it was already dark outside so that he won't see anything unless he turns on the light . after a

while a door opens he got in with a woman behind him and turned on the lights .

" SURPRISE! "

they all shout , he get startled then he pulled himself together and smiled , the woman behind him looks scared and confused like hell .

Aya : haybo guys i didn't know that you took my joke serious!

Bonga : hay voetsek! awutsho noba enkosi , usixelela nge Joke mnk .

we all laughed .

Aya : heeee ndise' Shocked kaloku bawo sungxama.

we get inside the house and hugged us and fist bumped .

Aya : enkosini majita ngaleway. (Thank you guys for this)

Phila : akho smoko. (no problem)

aya : aw Chusta sekhona ?

he said fist bumping Chumani .

Chumani : ya bawo cimba nzoyaphi? wandityela mngqundwakho!

we laughed .

Aya : hay zinto zakdala ezo .(those are things of the past)

Chumani : mxm .

the girl he came with cleared her throat we looked at her , she's

beautiful shame but she looks young and innocent! i wonder where Ayabonga got her .

Aya : umh majita this is Luthando , mabhebeza wam . Baby these are my bros Kungawo , Chumani , Phila , Bonga and Chulu.

" Nice to meet you guys " she says .

Phila : sure baby .

we all sat down , Chumani went to get some drinks and meat while chat .

after a while Chumani came back with Brownz and Stacey .

Chumani : aya bawo these are the ladies who made your party Happened .

Aya : aw omabhebeza aba-

he stopped talking when his eyes landed on Brownie , he looked shocked even Brownie looked shocked too .

Aya : Hlombekazi ?

to be continued ..

HE'S MINE TO LOVE.

INSERT 29 .

.....

STACEY BRUCE .

okaaaaay guys this is akward now , i don't even know what's going on here. Brownie is shocked to see the guy and the guy is shocked to see brownie he even called her by the full name! i think they know each other somewhere - Brownie even have tears in her eyes she's such a cry baby . i scanned my eyes around and they landed on Chulu ; i can't explain the look on his face , he lookshurt or mad i don't know but this thing happening between Brownie and this guy is getting to him .

in these few years of working at Statu corporates I've seen Chulumanco all the time - he was this rude , arrogant and uptight dude who always looked intimidating and serious . everyone at work was afraid to approach him even me i was afraid of him bcs yey the dude had a very cold stare . he hardly smiled or whatever but when Brownie arrived at Statu corporates and she became his P.A he changed! he smiled and laughed with Brownie , he went to

lunch dates or lunch meetings with Brownie something he never did to his previous P.A Sibahle . i always suspected that he has a crush on Brownie or they're dating but Brownie assured me that there's nothing going on between the two of them so i concluded that by the look on his face he has a crush on her , i mean who wouldn't ? Brownie is hella beautiful and she has a beautiful body and she's very smart so who wouldn't crush on her ? i don't blame Mr sexy prick shame but it seems like Brownie is not there and they seem not to be on speaking terms these days! i wanted to ask Brownie but i didn't wanna seem as a nuisance you know

everyone was waiting for them to explain where they're knowing each other from but Brownie ran away , Chulu wanted to run after her but one of his friends stoppy him .

" Go after her bawo " one of his friends said to Ayabonga , he finally snapped out of it and ran after Brownie .

Chumani : what the hell just happened ?

" i don't know bro " one of the friends answered. they all say down! i head straight to the kitchen to get some water - i felt a some presence behind me and the cologne is familiar .

" Long time , no see " says the voice i've always wanted to hear again , its him! my beloved one night stand ...

....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

so Hlombe and Aya know each other ? but how ? where does they know each other ? he even called her with her full name imagine! i can't seem to figure out how i feel about this , i don't know maan its like im hurt but i don't know why . the look on Ayabonga's face when he saw Brownie was priceless! it's the same look he had when he looked at Zingce - another girl he used to love at varsity but now he has it on brownie .

Sigh

Could it be they were dating ? oh wait could he be the Ayabonga - Brownie was talking about at the beach ? the highschool lover who helped her to get over her insecurities ? then if its him im doomed! Brownie will ran to his arms and forget about him . you should have seen the look on her face when she used to tell me about this Ayabonga of hers but i didn't know that the same Ayabonga is mt friend . But then let me not jump into conclusions neh ; maybe they know each other from somewhere or something like that i don't know .

everyone was still dumbfounded about what just happened , Brownie ran to the bathroom i just wanted to run after her but Kungawo stopped me and told Ayabonga to run after her , i mean why would he do that ? im the one who's used to Brownie not him - he just met her for what ? 5 minutes ? Mxm .

Sigh

but then im scared , I'm praying to God that Aya must not be the Dude brownie always talks about , I'm praying that brownie must not fall for him , I'm praying for brownie to think about me , us , the time we spent together! the memories we created .

here it goes , my worst nightmare has arrived , the worst fear i have has arrived . the fear of brownie falling for another man has arrived - im doomed, i need water for the chest pains im about to have when these two comes back ...

....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

seeing Ayabonga today felt like a dream , seeing him after many years of not seeing him felt like a dream! i didn't expect to see him , i didn't even think that this Ayabonga dude can be exactly him . he looked really grown and matured he looked very handsome and masculine! im angry at him , im angry that he left me. i couldn't stand his presence anymore so i ran to the bathroom to cry my eyes out .

when i was about to close the bathroom door he blocked it by his foot .

Me : what do you want ?

Aya : Hlombe please .

Me : ufuna ntoni Ayabonga !!? (What do you want)

Aya : i just wanna talk to you please .

Me : there's nothing to talk about.

Aya : please mababy .

this name used to melt me in highschool , i used to fall at his feet when he called me by this name but not anymore!

Me : (crying) please leave me alone Ayabonga ndakcela!

i broke down , he embraced me . i sobbed on his chest while he wrapped his arms around me holding me tight what i felt for

him years ago came back flowing like floods.

Aya : ndicelu xolo mababy , i didn't mean to hurt you like this nyani . (I'm truly sorry)

i ignored him and continued to cry my eyes out .

Aya : if there's something i could do to make you feel better i would do it without thinking twice mababy , im sorry for leaving you but uyayazi nawe that i didn't have a choice! my whole family was moving there so if i have stayed bendizoba dedwa Hlombekazi please understand mababy .

i sniffed the removed myself from his embrace , i wiped my tears and looked at him .

Aya : im sorry for not coming back to you .

i nodded .

Me : i understand , im sorry too for being unreasonable! i know if you had a choice buzohlala but then bungenayo so I understand-

" Aya are you in there ? " says a woman's voice .

Aya : ewe baby , im coming now .

" Okay " . the footsteps walked away , i washed my face in the sink and dried it .

Aya : awusekhule uyazbona ? you're no longer the same Hlombe . (you're so grown you see)

i giggled .

Me : nawe wethu.

he chuckled .

Aya : let's go to others , im sure they're waiting for our explanation

.

Me : yeah you're right .

we walked out the bathroom .

we got to the living , everyone was gone only Chulu's friends and Stacey that are left , oh well and aya's girlfriend or wife whatever .

Chulu stood up when he saw us .

Chulu : are you okay mamqoma .

Aya : she's okay bawo .

Chulu gave him a cold look .

Chulu : andithethi nawe bawo . (im not talking to you)

Chumani : Chusta ha.a bawo!

i cleared my throat .

Me : im good Luphelo .

he smiled widely that i called him by his second name .

we sat down on the couches .

Kungawo : khanitsho ke , nazana phi ? (tell us where do you guys know each other)

aya Chuckled .

Aya : Hlombekazi and i we're lovers at highschool .

Phila : haybo ? so why are you crying Miss brownie ?

Aya : she's crying bcs when i left we never broke up and i promised to come back for her but i never did .

Chulu just stood up and took hie car keys abs and Phone then stormed out ...

to be continued ..

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 30 .

.....

SPONSORED BY SINOTHANDO MANELI .

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

we looked at each other shocked , why would Chulu stormed out like that in the middle of the conversation ? or was it something that Aya said ? or something ? i tried to stand up so that i could run after him but Chumani stopped me and ran after him - i sat down defeated .

Sigh

i don't know why Chulumanco is acting like this , i really don't understand! i mean why we have or should i say the days of us sleeping together are over but he's acting like a jealous boyfriend on me . he said that he doesn't do love andithi ? and found Monica giving him a head in his office then i broke things off with him now what does he want ? its not like im dating Ayabonga mos , we Just told them that we used to date in highscool even Aya's

girlfriend or whatever didn't cause any drama just bcs she understands that what we had is over . it's things from the past but Chulumanco seems not to understand it and i really don't know how his mind work shame bcs i won't be nursing his feelings , his unsure feelings bcs he doesn't know what he wants and what he feels! he's in denial or should i say he's turning a blind eye on it ? ..

anyways the amazing party we had ended just like that bcs of our dramatic moment . it was empty now everyone was gone except for us of course . i looked around i don't see Stacey anywhere here even Phila is not here ; i took out my phone and called her but it rang unanswered.

Me : guys haven't you seen Stacey ?

Kungawo : no miss Brownie , even Phila is not here .

they chuckled .

Bonga : i hope they're not doing what i think they're doing!

they laughed .

Me : and what's that ?

Bonga : suzenza lost . (don't act lost)

i clicked my tongue .

Me : Voetsek Bongani .

Bonga : ndakutya unye mna , cimba ndingu Chusta! (i will fuck

you , you think im Chusta)

they laughed , i rolled my eyes .

Aya : hay voetsek bongani .

they laughed again .

Me : guys im calling it a night ngoku , I'll see you when i see you .

Kungawo : can i give you a lift ?

Me : yeah sure .

we bid goodbyes to the others then took out things and head out , we got inside his range Rover then drove off , he turned some music - its Zungandithembi by Vusi Nova and Kelly khumalo ..

since we were not talking to each other i took out my phone and texted Hlom.

Kungawo : do you know that he loves you qha he's in denial ?

Me : who ?

Kungawo : you know exactly who am i talking about but anyways he loves you nyani qha Chulumanco is still dealing with lots of stuff in the moment but he doesn't wanna face then head on and that is going to be his downfall .

i sighed ..

Me : you're telling me because ?

Kungawo : bcs i know that you love him too qha Chulumanco is the one who's pushing you away , im just asking you to be a little

bit patient with him ndakcela .

Me : kungawo Chulumanco is an grown ass man with big balls , if he doesn't wanna face whatever issues he has no one will force him so if he doesn't want then i will let him be and stay away from him bcs i deserve much better than what he's offering . He better fix his past before it became his downfall . i can see that there's something big that's bothering him but he doesn't wanna talk about it and i won't force him mna .

he sighed .

Kungawo : i hear you ..

we arrived at my street and he parked in front of my house.

Me : thank you for the lift .

he nodded .

Kungawo : no problem , take care .

i hugged him then got off the car ..

....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

" Chulumanco ? "

" Yes aunty? "

" Come here "

i followed her to her bedroom, we got inside she locked the door .

" i want you to do something for me , don't tell anyone about this it's our secret neh ? " i nodded .

" Can you keep a secret ? " i nodded

" Words Chulumanco "

" Yes aunty i can "

" Good boy , now come here "

i came closer to her , she undo my pants then took off my briefs - she played with my penis! after that she took off her clothes and climb on top of the bed with her legs wide open , she started playing with her private part making weird sounds then stopped and look at me .

" Give me your hand " she took it and placed it in her private part .

" Play with your hand around it , like i did "

" Aunty i-"

" do what i say Chulumanco!"

.
. .
im woken up by someone shaking me roughly , i quickly sat up straight! i was breathing heavily and im sweaty as hell .

Chumani : its a dream bawo .

Fuck!!

I'm tired of these dreams honestly! why can't Nozethu leave me the hell alone . even from the after life she's still tormenting me like this ? was she horny that much that she would seek pleasure from a 12 years old? a child that still wears Spiderman underpants ? what the hell was she thinking ? she fucked up my life seriously . she fucked it really bad then she choose to die and leave the mess she created behind .

Sigh

i don't know how to love a woman bcs of her ! i can't trust some women bcs of her! she instilled fear in me and fucked my life up ..

i lost the woman i felt safe with , i lost brownie! i lost the woman i found comfort in just bcs of my issues! im scared of bringing her into my complicated life just bcs im scared that i won't love her right then she will go and find comfort in another man's arms just like how my issues made me lost her for good ..

i really loathe Nozethu! i don't even hate her i LOATHE HER , she

ruined my entire life .

Chumani : bawo ?

i just broke down , i couldn't stop the tears anymore! my heart is full of hate bcs of Nozethu , Chumani hugged me .

Me : (crying) why ? why me Chumani ? why couldn't she find her age mates! why would she ruin a 12 years old's life like this ? i can't love bcs of her! i can't trust women bcs of her ... w..why did she do me like this huh ? don't i deserve to be happy ? ..

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 31 .

(SHORT)

.....

CHUMANI STATU

seeing my little brother like that really pained me , it broke my heart seeing him in that state . Chulumanco isn't someone who cries easily but when he does just know it hurts beyond control - aunt Nozethu destroyed my brother, she destroyed the little life he had when she decided to molest him . thinking about it just disgusts me! i mean she was 32 fucken years for crying out loud fir craving a 12 year old . How sick and twisted is that ? was she that horny for her to rape a child ? i mean i was there also why didn't she raped me instead? instead of my little brother who was still wearing Spiderman underpants ? a person who was still in grade 5 imagine! she was supposed to be mother to him bcs he's her sister child so basically he's hers too but he twisted mind didn't think like that.

Chulumanco cried until he fell asleep on the couch , he wasn't

going to sleep bcs he's scared of nightmares but i gave him sleeping pills so that he can rest then i called our parents ; they arrived 5 minutes ago and i told them what happened this issue just distract them specially Mom .

Mom : this is bad Luthando! i thought he was getting better since he smiled and laughed often, what triggered him back ?.

i sighed

Me : he fucked up a chance of being with someone who made him smiled and laughed often and it hit him hard since the woman is Aya's ex .

Dad : who's this woman ?

Me : his P.A

Dad : Miss Dikana ?

i nodded .

Dad : wow! i didn't see this coming.

Me : they love each other dad but your son fucked it all up with Monica also his trust issues got in the way .

Mom : im even ashamed to call Nozethu my sister! how could she be so wicked ? traumatising my poor child like this ? a child i trusted her with . this is all my fault

Dad hugged her and brushed her back .

Dad : don't blame yourself mkami , you didn't know that Nozethu was going to do this to our son. what's done its done and the

person who caused all this is dead we should just stand together as a family and help the boy before he loses himself.

we nodded .

Me : dad is Mama , blaming yourself won't solve anything! and it won't fix Luphelo's life . let's just give him all the support he needs as his family .

Mom looked at Chulu who was laying on the couch with teary eyes , she brushed his head.

Mom : (teary) oh Nozethu , why did you do this to my child ? ...

...

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

the next morning i woke up around 10am , i had a terrible headache which i don't know where it's coming from bcs i didn't drink that much yesterday i had 2 bottles of bernini blush only . i kicked the blankets off and got up , i made the bed and opened the blinds then head to the bathroom . i washed my face then brushed my teeth - i went to the bedroom i took my phone on the pedestal i had 6 missed calls , 3 from Stacey and 3 from Chumani . i called Chumani first but it went straight to voicemail i tried him again he answered this time .

Chumani : Browncookie ?

Me : Chumani hi , i saw your missed calls wassup ?

he sighed .

Chumani : its Chulumanco .

my heart beat escalates , the way he says it its like something bad happened .

Me : what's going with him ? is he okay ?

Chumani : yeah he is for now .

Me : for now ? what do you mean ?

Chumani : can we meet up around 1pm .

Me : today ?

Chumani : yes if you not busy .

Me : umh jonga neh i will check with my sister if she doesn't have any plans for us then i will get back to you.

Chumani : oh alright then , nzobona ngawe.

Me : sharp .

i hung up ...

i wonder what's going on with Chulu i hope nothing happened to him , even though he fucked me up i still love and care about him even though he takes my love for granted .

i wore my sleepers and rope then head downstairs , i got there Hlom was seated on the bar stool eating ice cream .

Me : isn't too early for eating that ?

Hlom : well good morning to you too Hlombekazi .

i rolled my eyes.

Me : Molo Hlomla , but my question still stands .

Hlom : i was craving it .

Me : you're going to my make my little baby sick Hlomla .

Hlom : hay maan Hlombekazi yhu!

Me : okay fine , anyways do we have plans today ?

Hlom : no why ?

Me : I'm meeting with Chumani today .

Hlom : Chumani ?

Me : Chulumanco's brother .

Hlom : oh , for what?

Me : apparently it involves Chulumanco but i don't know what it is .

Hlom : you're going ?

i nodded .

she sighed.

Hlom : hlombe don't let this people take advantage of you please ndakcela mntasekhaya , this Chulu guy saw that uyamthanda and he's going to take advantage of that don't allow him to walk over your head .

i nodded .

Me : i hear you mntase .

Hlom : good.

i sent Chumani a message agreeing to meet up with him then made food for myself ..

to be continued ..

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 32 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

Exactly at 1pm i was already at the restaurant called sloppy sam in Somerset road , Green point . he suggested that place since he wanted to try food from there so i agreed . i arrived there and looked around - i spotted him in a far corner table he was busy with his Phone. i walked towards the table .

Me : hey.

i said taking a seat , he looked up at me and smiled . The statu brothers are handsome man! they're just hot nothing much.

Chumani : hey browns , how are you ?

Me : im perfectly fine wena ?

he shrugged his shoulders .

Chumani : im good .

i nodded .

Chumani : I've already ordered for us i you don't mind .

i chuckled .

Me : what if i don't like the food you've ordered .

Chumani : don't worry you will like it .

Me : I'll be the judge of that .

Chumani : Brownz i didn't call you here to tal-

he was disturbed by a waitress coming with our food , we thanked her. he literally ordered my favourite dish! i Wonder how he knows about this .

Chumani : as i was saying , i called you here to talk about Luphelo .
i sighed .

Me : what's going on with him Chumani ?

Chumani : Hlombekazi ; Chulumanco is dealing with lots of stuff you know , and some of this issues are beyond his control but he refuses to get help! he's so stubborn and i don't know how to help him .

Me : you know i noticed something about him , sometimes when i touch him unexpectedly his body tenses up! that's when i noticed that something is definitely up .

he sighed.

Me : and this other time i slept over at his place. i woke up in the middle of the night he was having a nightmare, he was pleading with Nozethu to leave him alone - he was crying and pleading it was just a painful sight to see. im worried about him .

he bite his lower lip trying to stop himself from crying .

Chumani : im trying to be strong for him so that i could help him

but he's stubborn! he doesn't want help , in this case i don't know what to do anymore.

Me : what really happened Chumani ?

he sighed .

Chumani : its not my place to tell , Chulumanco will tell you when he's ready but i just need you to do something for me .

Me : okay what is it ?

Chumani : i need you to talk to him.

Me : Chumani i-

Chumani : please Hlombekazi , i wouldn't ask you this if i wasn't desperate , my brother needs help! he's slowly but surely dying from inside. Please talk to him and convince him to talk to a therapist maybe , as long as he gets help it's okay - you the only person he listens to . maybe if you use your tricks you might win him over .

Me : Chumani , Luphelo and i are not in the good space right now! we are not on speaking terms i don't think he will listen to me but it's worth a try , i will try and talk to him but i don't promise anything.

he nodded .

Chumani : thank you , that's all I wanted .

i nodded ...

CHULUMANCO STATU .

i woke up with a banging mother of all headaches , its like it was going to crack in half. i groan as I try to lift my head from the pillow but it was a struggle . i look for my Phone under the pillow so that i could check time , its 11am in the morning! i never slept this long , i don't know what happened maybe I was too tired or something . after trying so hard to get off the bed i finally did , i opened the blinds then head to the bathroom. i brushed my teeth then took a cold shower! after im done i wore my clothes then head downstairs . im suprised to see my parents here , where did they get here ? i release a loud sigh and descended down the stairs .

Me : Good morning .

they both turned , Mom rushed to me and hugged me tight . Dad was smiling like a retarded fool, as confused as i am i hugged her back . is it my birthday day today ?

Me : what's going on guys ? did i win a lottor ?

dad chuckled .

Mom : haha very funny .

Dad : son .

Me : Statu , how are you guys ?

Mom : we're good my baby , wena how are you ?

Me : im good .

Dad gave me look, i sighed! probably Chumani told them about what happened yesterday.

Me : Mom and Dad im fine , stop worrying about me . im a grown ass man i can take care of myself.

Mom : baby don't you think maybe you can see or talk to someone ?

i frowned .

Me : talk to someone ?

Mom : like a therapist.

i scoffed .

Me : no im fine Mom Thanks .

Dad : Lumphelo!

Me : ha.a timer please! what am i going to say to a therapist ? that i was raped by someone i considered as my aunt ? someone i trusted ? my mother's sister ? hell no! I'm not doing that shit . I'm a man i will deal with this as a man stop worrying about me .

Dad sighed .

Dad : Lumphelo you need to stop being stubborn! we're trying to help you here , we're doing this for you all you could do is to meet us halfway.

i sighed , i was slowly getting pissed by this conversation now!

Me : Mama no tata! i need you guys to listen and listen carefully , i don't need a shrink mna and i don't think i will ever need one! its

been 15 years since this thing happened and I've been doing just fine and i will continue doing so , please leave me alone!

Mom : but ch-

Me : Mama!

i snapped.

" Hay Lumphelo , don't yell at your mother like that! " she says behind me , what is she doing here? i don't really need her presence right now . i turned she was standing with Chumani by the door .

Me : what are you doing here ?

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 33.

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

" What are you doing here ? ." he asked me this question looking straight into my eyes , i don't know why Chulumanco is this stubborn! i really don't . i mean we are trying to help him here not the other way around but he's pushing everyone away , he doesn't get help he think he will suit out his issues just bcs he's a ' man ' that's utter bullshit he knows it too! everyone got their own problems , and everyone fails to solve them at some point and they will need help but Chulu ...

Sigh

i don't Know about him , after our Lunch - Chumani suggested that we should go and talk to Chulu at his place maybe he will agree we don't know we just trying our luck bcs the man is fucken stubborn . i was shocked to see his parents there but i didn't make it obvious and i was also ticked off by the way Chulu spoke to his mother .

Chulu : i asked you a question Hlombekazi , what are you fucken doing here ?

his Mom : calm down Luphelo!

i sighed .

Me : im sorry Mr and Mrs Statu for budging in but i really need to talk to your son .

Mrs Statu smiled warmly at me .

Mrs Statu : its okay sweetheart , you can talk to him .

i looked Chulu who looked really pissed .

Me : in private Luphelo.

he sighed .

Chulu : fine! you better make it quick.

what happened to the old Chulu ? this one here is not the Chulu im used to yes he was rude but not this rude . he led me to the living room since everyone occupied the kitchen , we sat down .

Chulu : talk .

Me : Chulu why are you like this? why are you cold towards me ? what did i do ?

he scoffed .

Chulu : jonga Hlombe i really don't have the whole day so just get to the point ufuna nton?

i blinked away the tears that were threathing to come out , i can't get used to Chulu being like this it's im taking to a complete stranger .

Me : i talked to Chumani today , and he told me that you're dealing

with issues and you don't wanna get help!

he chuckled .

Chulu : so you and Chumani are discussing me ? are you bored
Hlombekazi ? is Ayabonga already boring you ?

i sucked my teeth , yaz im trying to meet this guy half way but he's
not participating! he's just being plain rude to me and im begging
myself inside not to lose my cool and tell him where to get off bcs
he's slowly pissing me off with his sudden stinking attitude!

Me : jonga neh Chulumanco , i won't sit here and listen to you
disrespecting me siyevana ? im trying to help you here the least
you can do is to meet us halfway.

Chulu : why ? why are you ' trying ' to help me as you say bcs i told
you all that im fine!! i don't need any help im completely fine mna ,
kanti what do you want from me ?

he half shouted .

Me : Lumphelo i once told you this ; everyone got a story to tell. you
remember when i told you mine do you remember what you said ?

he shook his head .

Me : you said that my childhood was nice you wish yours could've
been like that but someone decided to ruin it for you, Lumphelo
asking for help doesn't make you weak ! it doesn't make you less
of a man! it just builds you to be a better man. so please Statu
allow us to help you whatever you're going through ; i don't know
what you're going through but i can see its big so please-

Chulu : get out Hlombe .

i frowned .

Me : Lup-

Chulu : GET THE HELL OUT HLOMBEKAZI !!

i yelled , i jumped a little , i stood up .

Me : i hope you heal from whatever you're going through , don't shut your family out! Let them support you. i tried mna to talk to you but you're hot headed so nzokuyeka - i wish you all the best in life Luphelo bye.

Chulu : Out !

i took my bag and out , i met Chumani on the door .

Chumani : and ?

Me : I've tried but then ..

he sighed.

Chumani : thank you anyways Brownz , be safe.

Me : thank you , bye .

i head out ...

....

HLOMLA LAYI.

things between my husband and i has been rocky since that conversation we had yesterday, i wasn't fighting with him i just wanted to know where im standing with him you know! it showed me where i stand with him. its clear that his job is important than us , our marriage the only thing that made him stay is the pregnancy just bcs he didn't wanna ' leave me at this state ' it obvious that if i wasn't pregnant he wasn't gonna think twice about Leaving he doesn't care about my feelings or whatsoever! i mean in a marriage things go 50/50 to both sides , in marriage we discuss everything! in marriage we respect each other but it's like those things don't work in Sandiso's work - he needs to communicate with me if he wants our marriage to work! he can't just take decisions alone just bcs he's the man of the house no! he wasn't married alone, I'm his wife and he needs to reminded i can see he already forgotten about that .

Sigh

its 4pm in the afternoon , Brownz came back from the lunch with Chumani like an hour ago ever since then she's been locked up in her room and i didy even bother to check up on her! I just want her to cool off a little . im seated in the living room reading a book , " the power of pussy " that's the name of it . I'm not really focused on it bcs my mind is all over the place and im still waiting for this husband of mine to come back so that we can talk ..

the door opened , its my husband judging by the cologne it's him .
he didn't greet me he just passed , i chuckled.

Me : we no longer greet each other now ?

Sandi : i thought you were upset .

Me : why would i be ? bcs yesterday i wasn't fighting with you i
just wanted to know where i stand with you in this marriage and i
got my answer! so relax lover boy im not mad .

he sighed .

Sandi : mamqoma liste-

Me : ha.a just leave it Sandiso , if you wanna go to Joburg hamba
mntase , my baby and i will survive without you .

to be continued ..

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 34 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

The next morning i woke up early since its Monday and i don't wanna be late , since Chulu and i are not on good terms i have to do everything right bcs i don't know what he might do! he might snap at me or even fire me you know . and i can't afford to be unemployed, i can't expect Hlom to take care of me since now she's about to have a baby she will need money . and i noticed that there's something going on between Hlom and bhut'Sandi bcs they're no longer the same man! its like they had a fight or something but they better put their prides aside and fix their marriage - they can't afford to have fallouts now specially when there's a baby on the way .

anyways im done with everything and im good to go , i decided to put makeup today and weave imagine! i wanted to feel pretty today even though i feel weird ; im not used to makeup and weaves i miss my natural hair already but then a girl has to look

good for once in her life . i can't be natural my entire life time . so i grabbed my bag and phone then head downstairs to prepare breakfast . the was no one in tgr house , it was dead quite even the kitchen was clean looks like no one ate breakfast. i quickly made a fruit salad then ate . the time was now 06h55 i quickly rinsed my mouth then ran out to the taxi rank .

i arrived at work then head inside , Stacey was not at her desk so i walked towards the elevator. i got inside and pressed my floor . i got to my floor then head straight to my office! i quickly opened the windows then arranged Chulu's diary then went to make his coffee at thr kitchen then head back to his office ; i knocked twice but there was no answer i let myself in , he was seated on his chair looking outside the window looking like he's deep in thoughts .

Me : Good morning Mr Statu.

Silence

Me : Mr Statu!

i half shouted , he jumped a bit.

Chulu : shit! when did you get here ? awusemhle mamqoma.

Me : just few seconds. Thanks , here's your Morning coffee and your diary. anything else you need help with ?

Chulu : thanks , take these and faxed them for me .

Me : okay , may i go ?

Chulu : sure , close the door on your way out .

i nodded then turn on my heels and head out ...i got to my office then started to work .

when lunchtime came i was tired as hell , Chulu had me running around like a headless Chicken ! i don't know why he's bringing his issues to work . he's literally taking out his frustrations on me and im slowly but surely getting fed up by him! why can't he admit that he needs help ? bcs he knows that he needs help but he has a big ego and pride both , and it pisses me off seriously . we're trying to help him here can't he see that ? he's pushing everyone away and that will lead him to depression and that is something i don't want , bcs people who suffers from depression likes to kill them selves and i can't imagine Chulu doing that , his family needs him , his child needs him i also need his rude and arrogant self you know but if he doesn't wanna attend therapy there's nothing we could do nathi .

i felt eyes piercing through me i looked up its Ayabonga leaning against the door frame , i smiled he returned the gesture .

Aya : Hlombe.

Me : hi

he got inside and sat down on the couch .

Aya : how are you ?

Me : im good thanks and you ?

Aya : im good , kuthen unqabile i last saw you at the party .

i chuckled .

Me : bungazondibona everyday kaloku mntase .

Aya : why ?

Me : Ayabonga there's nothing happening between us , what we had as long passed so don't treat me like your girlfriend .

he scoffed .

Aya : fine then Hlombekazi , but can you eat lunch with me ?

i sighed .

Me : Ayab-

Aya : please Hlombe , we just having lunch and catch up .

i smiled .

Me : okay then , let me pack up these .

i pack up the papers i was busy with then put them nicely on my desk then took my bag we head out . we met Chulu on the way he was talking on the Phone , he just looked at us with an emotionless face then passed by , we continued to walk then get inside the elevator and pressed the first floor .

Aya : awusemhle uyayazi lonto? (you're beautiful , do you know that)

i giggled .

Me : thanks , you don't look bad yourself .

he smiled then we fell into a comfortable silence .

we arrived at Blowfish restaurant then we head inside , this place is breathtaking and very cosy you know . we found a table for 2 then he opened the chair for me i smiled and sat down . we paged through the menu then we ordered .

Me : so how's life ?

Aya : its been far so good to be honest , how's yours ?

Me : Its nice actually nothing much , just simple life you know .

he nodded .

Aya : how was life after i left ?

i sighed .

Me : to be honest it was hard Ayabonga , for the obvious reasons you know . but after you left they didn't mock me at school after you left bcs i was knew how to stand up to myself but life wasn't the same without you! i used to cry myself every night praying to God to bring you back to me but as years passed i gave up bcs i realize that im just wasting my time bcs you clearly met new people and forgotten about me .

he sighed and held my hands .

Aya : they are still soft as always!

i chuckled .

Aya : im so sorry Hlombe , i truly am! if i was given a choice to stay i would've but mababy i didn't have any choice i was still a kid myself so being alone in a province without my family i would've have survived but that's not the reason of not coming back to you! i've always thought about you . i never forgotten about you i thought i would never see you again but here am i with you in front of me beautiful as the last time i saw you .

i looked up trying to blink the tears that were trying to escape

.....

AYABONGA PETER .

when i saw Hlombe on that welcoming party i literally froze , i didn't even expect to see her there to be honest! she's so grown and more beautiful now than the last time i saw her , she's more matured and she speaks sense. when i saw her all the feelings i thought i had buried years ago came back flowing , what i feel for her is more than what i felt for her years ago but i can't pursue her since im still apologizing then there's also Luthando on the way.

Sigh

when i left Hlombe years ago , it was like a part of me left behind with her! i was so heart broken, it took me 2 years to move on from her to be honest. i was so agree at my parents for leaving

but then i understood bcs my dad needed the job and we needed money to survive so i sucked it up and decided to try and move on even though it was hard as hell . i used to cry for her every night thinking about her! i thought that i will never saw her again until i saw her at the party.

i also noticed that there's something going on between her and Chusta but i don't wanna dwell on that ,if she's not dating him so that means that i still have a chance with her since we never broke up we could just pick up where we left of if she still feels the same way about me ...of course . this lunch helped us alot bcs we talked and talked for a while until we lost track of time! but since im part of the company i will just say she went to a meeting with me that's why we're late ..

to be continued ..

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 35 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

after the wonderful lunch i had with Aya we drove back to work a little bit late, i hope Chulu won't cause any tantrums bcs im in a good mood to be pissed yaz , so when we got there Chulu was standing by Stacey's station looks like he's explaining something to Stacey , he looks up and saw us walking together his facial expression changed i don't know whether he's angry or what ? we head straight to the elevator and got inside then pressed our floor.

Me : i had an amazing time with you , thank you very much .

he smiled .

Aya : i had an good time too , you're a good company we should do it again.

Me : ha.a don't push it!

he chuckled and raised his hands in surrender .

Aya : alright then.

he opened his arms so we could hug , i walk closer to him then hugged him. we hugged long enough until we hear someone cleared their throat behind us; we pull out and turned i almost rolled my eyes when i saw Chulu standing there with his hands in his pocket .

Aya : grootman!

Chulu : sure bawo , Brownie i need those papers in 3 minutes.

Me : okay sir .

he nodded and walked to his office . Ayabonga looked at me .

Aya : what's going on between the two of you ?

Me : nothing , i'll see you later .

he kissed my forehead then walked to his office . i get inside my office and arrange the papers so that i could give to Chulu! i took them then head to his office i knocked twice he let me in , he was with his Friend the one who gave me a lift the other day what's his name again ? umh Kungawo! yes kungawo .

Me : Molweni .

Kungawo : Brownie!

Chulu : Miss Dikana.

Kungawo raised his brow at the formality now, it's not like him if it was another time he would be calling me " mamqoma" but then ...

i put the papers down on the table then turn on my heels and walked out

CHULUMANCO STATU.

seeing brownie that cosy with Ayabonga upsets me! she even had lunch with him i mean when i asked her to have lunch with me she gave me excuses but now it's Ayabonga she agrees just like that!

Sigh

but im the one to blame for that , I'm the one who drove her away like that. i regret the way i spoke to her yesterday its just that they were putting a lot of pressure on me! being molested as a man it's not a walk on the park, its hard specially in my case bcs the person who molested me it's my aunt . my parents , Chumani and Brownie won't understand the pain im going through bcs of Nozethu , no one understands the pain I'm going through as a man! and they're putting pressure to me to talk to a therapist when im not even ready , i don't even know what am i going to say to the therapist ?

i just wish to go away and start my life away from here , i just wanna be alone with my thoughts trying to gather some reason why Nozethu decided to hurt and break me like this ? didn't she knew what rape does to people ? I just wish i could see her one more time so that i could ask her these questions i have on me but that wish won't be granted bcs she's dead. the person who has answers to the questions i have its her but she's dead so no one will answer them i will just keep them on me

i was with Kungawo at my office , he came to see me alone this time around the Gents are busy today so they couldn't come but Kungawo did . we had whiskey and smoked! . i smoke when I'm stressed. it's not a regular thing .

Kungawo : did you fix things with Brownie ?

i sighed.

Me : i ruined them worse!

Kungawo : what do you mean ?

i told him everything that happened yesterday day

.
. .
.

at 5pm i was already ready to go , im so tired i just need a hot shower , food then sleep! Kungawo left 2 hours ago after our chatting and smoking session. i packed the last file i was busy with the close the bag , i took my things then head out i passed by Brownie's office she was not there Maybe she's already gone home so i head to the elevator and pressed the first floor .

i got inside my car and drove to Monica's place i miss my daughter , the drive there wasn't long since Monica lived close to my work place , when i got there i called her - she answered on a second ring.

Monica : Chulu ?

Me : can i have Yana for the week ?

she sighed .

Monica : you know that she has school right ?

Me : i know that and im going to drop her off every morning and Mom will get her from school

Monica : okay i will pack a bag so long .

Me : im already here , bring her.

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 36 .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU.

after taking my princess from her mother's place i went to McDonald's drive thru so that we could get something to eat since im not in the mood to cook , so we got our food then drove straight to my house. i just hope my parents went home bcs im not in the mood for them seriously i just wanna be with my daughter for the night . we arrived at home no car was on the driveway which means they're gone! i picked the sleeping Liyana and walked inside the house and put her on the couch then covered her with a throw - i walked back to the car to get my things and the food.

i took a shower and wore my pyjama pants and a vest then dished up for myself and ate! i took my phone and got busy with it. i logged to Whatsapp; Brownie posted a picture of her and Aya in a restaurant . looks like its Blowfish restaurant and they look good, Brownie looks happy . she's Genuinely smiling ...

i felt a pinch of jealousy in my heart by looking at this , i'm the one who was supposed to make her happy like this , makes her smile like this but then i ruined things ..

Sigh

i ruined everything , i took her love and care she had for me for granted! i didn't appreciate her efforts but now she found someone she shared something special with and i no longer stand a chance in her , i should just let her be happy bcs i will only bring nothing but problems in her life so i will just let her be ..

i wiped my tears then switched my phone off , i took Liyana to her room and tucked her in then head straight to my bedroom . i got Undercovers and turned off the light ..

....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA

after work i was tired as hell , when i got home i took shower then got Undercovers but i wasn't sleepy, i took my phone and called Stacey . she answered on a second ring.

Stacey : Browncookie ?

she sounds happy and bubbly.

Me : hi Stacey , are you drunk?

she giggled.

Stacey : yes im drunk inlove baby!

Me : inlove ? haybo Stacey tell me more kaloku .

she laughed .

Stacey : you remember the night of the party ?

Me : yeah.

Stacey : so...

Me : talk Stacey maan!

Stacey : slow down tiger , so that night i met my beloved one night stand who fucked me until i forgot morning afters.

we burst out laughing , she's crazy .

Me : say what ? you bitch didn't tell me anything!

Stacey : like you didn't tell me that you're fucking the rude

motherfucker .

i cleared my throat .

Me : about that..

Stacey : don't worry babes im over that , anyways i turned out that my one night stand is one of Chulu's friends! guess who is it ?

Me : umh Bonga ? Phila ? Kungawo ?

she giggled .

Stacey : its Phila .

she said fast..

Me : i didn't catch that , come again!

Stacey : its Phila Brownz!

Me : what ?

Stacey : yeah ..

Me : come to think of it , you two disappeared that night when i left you were no longer in sight whic-..... oh Jesus don't tell me you slept with him again ?

she laughed.

Stacey : well ...

Me : Stacey you're married remember ?

Stacey : i know , but its not like we're inlove or something like that! I'm just having fun .

Me : wow!

Stacey : i hope you're not judging me.

Me : i would never judge you my friend , im just shocked .

Stacey : don't be! kusemhlabeni apha.

she said the last part weirdly since she doesn't know Xhosa fully .

i burst out laughing .

Me : you such an idiot .

she laughed .

Stacey : mxm anyways i gotta go maan! i love you .

Me : i love you too bye .

i hung up

.

.

.

around midnight i woke up very hungry , so got off the bed and made my way to the kitchen . i didn't even switch light on i used the flash light of my phone . my last night dinner was on the warmer so i warmed my food the sat down and ate .

my phone rings its Aya . What does he want at this time ? i

answered the phone .

Me : Ayabonga ?

Aya : mababy , are you sleeping ?

Me : no im eating.

he chuckled .

Aya : at this time ?

Me : yes ,

Aya : alright then , can i see you ?

Me : when ?

Aya : now .

i frowned .

Me : ngoku ?

Aya : ewe Hlombe! im outside .

Me : what the hell Ayabonga! ufuna nton?

he sighed.

Aya : i can't sleep Hlombekazi i need to see you .

i sighed .

Me : but..

Aya : please ..

Me : okay fine , im coming ..

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 37.

.....

AYABONGA PETER .

i know calling Hlombe after i broke up with Luthando was a bad idea but i couldn't help it, Luthando knew how our relationship was like! i wouldn't say i loved her , no there was no love there we were just liked or we enjoyed each other's company . i never told her i love her neither her never did so it was just vibing. so when i broke things off she understood but very sad that I'm cutting ties with her bcs she was used to have me around but she will live - she's a big girl..

so i couldn't sleep i wanted to see brownie so badly i don't know why but i was yearning for her presence!

it was around midnight when i drove to her hood , she came out the house wearing an onesie, she walked towards the car and got inside. she's eating a muffin at this time of the night - i Chuckled shaking my head .

Me : Molo mababy .

Hlombe : what do you want Ayabonga ?

i sighed

Me : come on Hlombe , don't be rude .

she rolled her eyes , she looks cute in her pink and black onesie with her hair braided .

Hlombe : im not being rude Ayabonga , I'm trying to understand why would you drive in the middle of the night just to see me here ingathi ndiyi Cherrakho! what does your girlfriend say about this ? does she know that you're here ?

Me : Hlombe khame ngemibuzo yakho bawo , to answer your questions no Luthando doesn't know that im here and she's not longer my girlfriend.

she frowned .

Hlombe : why what happened ?

Me : you!

Hlombe : me ?

Me : yes Hlombekazi you! ever since i saw you all the feelings i thought i buried came back gunblazing . i started to lose interest in Luthando so not wanting to string her along i broke things with her .

she sighed .

Hlombe : so what are you doing here ? you want me to comfort

you ?

i chuckled at her sarcasm , why would i want to be comforted when im the one who broke things off .

Me : no i didn't call you here for that!

Hlombe : then what ? thetha maan Ayabonga i should be sleeping ngoku.

i sighed . this is more difficult than i thought.

Me : i love you ...

she went quiet for a while .

Hlombe : i know, but if you were hoping to get back together with me forget it mntase , that's not going to happen. you just broke up with your girlfriend an hour ago then another hour you're on another woman ? how do you take me for huh ? you won't make me your rebound Ayabonga! you're waisting your time being here just go and fix things with your girlfriend - i have enough issues on my plate and a relationship is the last thing i need right now ... i mean it Ayabonga fix things with your girlfriend before you realize that i was not worth it then you start to resent me .

Me : i would nev-

Hlombe : fix things with her! and don't call me.

with that said she opened the door and got out running towards her house ..

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

The next morning i woke up around midday since i didn't go to work , Chulu gave me a day off since he didn't go to work too . he said he's dealing with " personal stuff " whatever he meant! so anyways i thought i should use my savings to do my hair , manicure and pedicure, just spoil my self maan you know! i can't be crusty while i work and im getting a good pay ...

This morning Hlomla told me that at the hospital she worked at they're hiring , they're are looking for 8 nurses! you must've imagined the way i was so happy . i mean this is my dream job so i typed my CV so that i could drop it off today before i head to the mall .

after washing dishes i took a shower and wore a simple dress with sandles , i combed my hair and tied it then wore a bucket hat with some earrings . i applied lip gloss then took my necessities then head out - i passed by Hlomla bedroom and knocked she let me in . she was cuddling in bed with bhut'Sandi reading a book; looks like my favorite couple is back , they fixed things .

Me : hey guys , i wanted to let you know ba ndiyahamba .

she smiled .

Hlom : okay baby , bring some goodies there.

Me : okay, bye bhuti .

bhut'Sandi : bye Brownie .

i closed their door then head out .

right now im at the mall , i dropped my Cv at the hospital and said they will call if i got the job. i just got my fingers crossed that i get this job! its been my dream since i was a kid so it would be a dream come through i have i got it ...

anyways i started at Joyce's saloon to get my hair and nails done , at my hair i did braids and pink matte short nails! they also did my make up for free and i looked sublime to be honest, i was just feeling myself.

" your boyfriend will surely be blown over, you're so beautiful " said the makeup artist , i chuckled . the little did she know that i will totally blow two grown men .

Me : Thank you .

i paid then head to Mr Price to do some little shopping , i bought underwear and bras then some sandles . i also bought some cute baby shoes for Hlom at Ackermans they looked too cute so i couldn't leave them , after that i head to Sloppy Sam restaurant so that i could get some meal before i depart home . i ordered my food then got busy with my phone while waiting for my order . i scrolled down at Instagram then came across Luthando's profile , its her and Aya in the picture! it looks like they're in the bathroom it was a beautiful picture shame . she captioned it like this : " i will surely miss our time together , i miss you already but i gotta

understand that you were not mine in the first place " ...

so he was right , she really broke up with her! yaz Ayabonga is such an idiot . how can he let go such a lovely person for something he doesn't even know that its going to work out ? yes i love Aya but i don't wanna be with him; i don't want to start a relationship in another's woman's tears it will never work , as people say " easy come , easy go " and i don't want that . i want an everlasting thing so being with him its going to be disaster!

" Can i sit ? " i looked up , its a light skinned nigga.he looks coloured im not sure .

Me : yeah sure .

he opened the chair and sat down .

" Liyena James " he said taking out his hands for a handshake i accepted it.

Me : Hlombekazi Dikana .

" Nice to meet you , you're so beautiful " i smiled faintly .

Me : thank you .

" so are you alone ? "

" She's with me bawo " says Chulumanco behind me , tf! what is he doing here ..

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 38 .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

" are you okay now baby ? " she nodded , i took the dish then went to rinse it in the kitchen .

Me : let's go and take a bath .

i picked her up then head upstairs . Liyana has been sick today , she's clingy and always crying! i think she's coming up with flu i tried to make a soft porridge so that she can eat but she doesn't budge .. now I'll go to the pharmacy for some medication i can't deal with her when she's like this . so i bathed her and help her wore her clothes then i took a shower .

after we done everything i took my wallet and car keys then we head out , i strapped Yana in her seat then i drove off .

we arrived at the mall we head straight to the pharmacy with Yana on my back . we got her medication then we head to Sloopy Sam restaurant to get something to eat . when we arrived there at the corner of my eye i saw Brownie seated with some guy .. i felt

anger brewing inside me i head there. when i reach there - the dude is asking her about who she came with .

Me : she's with me bawo .

they both looked at me , Brownz looked shocked to see me .

" sharp ta ."

the dude said and stood up , i chuckled and sat down with Yana! Brownz took Yana and played with her ignoring me .

Me : you look beautiful mamqoma.

she looked really beautiful , she has new braids and make-up , she's pretty .

Brownz : thank you , what are you doing here ?

Me : i came to eat obviously .

she rolled her eyes .

Brownz : you know what i mean .

i sighed .

Me : i wanted to apologise Hlombekazi .

she looked up at me .

Brownz : apologize for what ?

O-kay this is going to be more harder than i thought .

Me : im sorry Hlombe for how i spoke to you the other day , i know that you were trying to help but ... Im truly sorry please forgive me .

she sighed .

Brownz : yazi Chulumanco you're ungrateful , i truly despise abantu abangena mbulelo . you have a family that loves and supports you but you push them away! you have a brother that loves you wholeheartedly and he wants nothing but the best for you but all that he's trying for you - you're throwing back on his face . what you did there put me off , you acted like a entitled fucken spoilt brat! you need help Luphelo , needing help doesn't make you weak as man it shows that you wanna get better for your own sanity , for yourself , for your family and your daughter but this thing of yours just irritate me . fix your life Luphelo. fix it before it's too late .

she kissed Yana's cheek and took her things then head out .

Me : dammit!

....

.

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

yazi i don't know what kind of a person Chulu is , truly speaking he confuses me . today he's cool and all that the next thing he's rude and all that yey andiyazi . Chulu knows that i love him and he wants to use that as his advantage but i won't let him , i won't be his puppet kaloku ... he apologized thinking I will forgive him that easily then play happy family with him but not this time around! I'm done letting men walk over my head . I learnt my lesson through Chulumanco.

i was about to enter the taxi when my phone rings , its an unknown number i answered .

Me : hello .

" Stay away from my family Brownie , im warning you! stay away ."

i frowned .

and then ? Family ? what family ?

Me: and who's this ?

the line went dead , the person hung up ..

Me : owwwkaay .

i got inside the taxi then it drove off .

when i arrived at home , Hlom was cooking while listening to music .

Me : baby momma.

she looked up and smiled .

Hlom : baby sis , wow you look gorgeous .

i smiled .

Me : thank you love , look what I I bought you .

i took out the baby shoes and showed them to her , tears welled up in her eyes . hormones thixo wam .

Hlom : (teary) Brownz , they are so beautiful mntase enkosi.

i went to hug her .

Me: don't cry love , you know i love my niece so much .

she giggled .

Hlom : yeah i know .

Me : so what are you making there ?

Hlom : just stew and rice .

i nodded .

Me : I'll go and put these on my bedroom then come back ndizokuncedisa .

Hlom : okay

i ran to my room and put the shopping bags on the bed . Then my phone rings it's Chulu .

Sigh

i answered .

Me : Luphelo

Chulu : Brownz Please mamqoma can we talk ?

Me : there's nothing to talk about Chulu , bye .

Chulumanco : brow-

i hung up ..

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 39 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

FEW DAYS LATER .

" Brownie ? vuka maan " says Andile whispering in my ear , i groan and turned to around.

Andile : Hlombekazi ?

Me : yinton Andile ?

he chuckled .

Andile : sis'Hlomla uthi mandizokvusa , we're going to spring clean today .

i wanted to cry at that instant , is Hlomla crazy ? or hormones are playing with her .

Me : what ? hay hay Andile . mxelele anzoyenza lonto .(tell her i won't do that)

Andile : hay get up!

he removed the blankets on me .

Me : yadika.

he have his middle finger and walked out , i sighed! yho hay uHlomla. i got off the bed and opened the curtains - then made the bed . i head to the bathroom to wash my face and brushed my teeth then i tied my braids and wore a doek. i went back to the bedroom! my phone rings its Chulu .

Sigh

I've been avoiding this one for days now , seriously i just wanna move on from Chulu and forget about him he's just irritates me . i should've blocked him yaz but i don't wanna seem rude. i watched it ringing until it stopped, why can't he give up ? he told me to leave him alone and im doing just that but he keeps calling and calling for what ? to apologise for saying what's in his heart ? he doesn't our help so im gonna leave him like that mna . its rings again its him . then followed by a text .

" Can we talk ? please Brownie " i sighed and turned off my phone , i took off my pyjamas then wore my leggings , vest then sleepers then head downstairs . when i got there Andile is moping the floor while blasting music .

Andile : finally the madam is awake!

i rolled my eyes .

Me : where did the breadwinner and his wife went to ?

he burst out laughing .

Andile : breadwinner ? really Brownie ... they went for doctor's check up

Me : okay , so what must i do now ?

Andile : the dishes mntase .

Me : okay .

i head straight to the kitchen and get to work ...

.
. .

when the clock hits 12 we were done with everything , the house was squicky clean and it smelled good . Hlom and her husband are still not back! im starting to think that they wanted us to Clean the house alone but then i understand my sis is preggies so no heavy work for her . Andile is sleeping in his room - after cleaning i took a shower and wore my clothes then relaxed on a couch reading a book . i love reading books they take my mind off things if im stressing too much . i heard a knock on the door! i dragged my tired self to the door to open .

what the hell is doing here ? i sighed deeply .

Me : tf Luphelo! what do you want ?

Chulu : brownie please let me in .

Me : no!

i was about to close it , he blocked the door with his foot .

Chulu : please Hlombe .

i sighed .

Me : fine , get in .

i moved aside , he got inside and looked around .

Luphelo : nice house you got here .

i smiled .

Me : thanks , you can sit down ... umh can i get you something to drink ?

why am i nervous all of the sudden ?

Chulu : can i have beer ?

i chuckled .

Me : there's no beer here , there's juice , water and coffee .

Chulu : I'll have juice then .

Me : coming right up .

i head to the kitchen and poured juice for him then went back to the lounge . i found reading the book.

Chulu : Think like a man , act like a lady really ?

Me : yes , here .

i gave him the juice and he thanked me . i sat down opposite him waiting for him to talk but he doesn't he just stares at me! we hold the eye contact for a few seconds until i looked away .

Me : talk Luphelo before my sister and her husband get here .

he cleared his throat and looked down .

Chulu : Brownie do you enjoy hurting my feelings ?

i frowned .

Me : no why ?

Chulu : then why are you doing this ? why are you avoiding me ? i apologized mos!

i sighed .

Me : Luphelo if i remember correctly , you're the one who said i should leave you alone . now im doing that uyakhalaza ... What do you want axactly Chulumanco ?

he sighed .

Chulu : brownie , Nina nonke don't know the pain I'm going through! you don't know the struggle I'm going through everyday ... the questions i have , the nightmares i have at night . You don't know anything - you all see this cold , arrogant and rude Chulu but beyond that there's someone who's crying for help but i don't know where to start . I'm not ready to revive those painful moments i went through! so please Hlombekazi ndicela ni'Understand.er , talking about what happened to me it's not easy

and please don't ever force me again i just wanna be ready emotionally and mentally so that i can fix myself ndakcela .

he said looking at me with tears in his eyes.

Chulu : please say something .

Me : im sorry , ndicela uxolo nyani . i didn't know i thought you don't want help on purpose .

Chulu : don't apologise I understand .

Me : come here .

i went closer to him and put his head on my boobs , he released a painful sob immediately . his cries brought tears in my own eyes - whatever he's going through is huge and it is weighing him down . I've never seen Chulu like this - it shows that it hurts and he can't take it anymore! i kept on brushing him back and kissing him on his head .

Me : let it all out Luphelo , crying help.

....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

they say talking and crying helps , and i must say that they're telling the truth! after crying and talking to brownie i felt a little bit lighter you know . after all that crying i was doing brownie gave a glass of sugar water then i went to rinse my face in the bathroom then head back to the lounge .

i was laying on Brownie chest , with my hand on her warm and soft boobs! such a comfortable position ever . she was reading that book for me while im listening. i just wish we could stay like this forever but then i messed up ...

Brownie : you have to leave now before my sister get here .

Me : No!

Brownie : No ?

Me : yes no .

Brownie : hay hay Luphelo!

i smiled and pecked her lips , i love when she calls me by my second name . my name sound so good coming from her mouth.

Me : i will leave around 5.

Brownie : what ? you're mad!

i laughed .

Brownie : get up and go .

she stood up and pulled me up .

Brownie : you have to leave Lumphelo maan , before Hlomla get here .

" im already here njena " says a woman's voice behind us ... Shit.

we both turned , it's another version of Brownie , she looked like she's in her early thirties . she's beautiful - the Dikana sisters are gorgeous maan .

" Molweni " she greeted us with a smile .

Brownie : baby momma.

Me : hi .

she looked and brownie .

Brownie : oh umh Hlom this Chulu , My boss . Chulu this is Hlomla my big sister .

Hlomla looked at Brownie with a raised brow .

Me : nice to meet you Hlomla .

Hlom : pity i can't say the same about you .

Brownie : Hlomla!

Hlom : thula wena!

o-kay , looks like she doesn't like me that much . she clicked her

tougue and passed us .

Brownie : don't mind her , pregnant hormones .

i nodded .

Me : it's okay , walk me out .

she wore her shoes then we walked out to my car .

Me : thank you for listening to my problems .

she smiled .

Brownie : anytime .

Me : hug ?

she nodded , i hugged her inhaling her sweet scent - she smells good man.

Me : i think I'm falling for you .

i whispered in her ear , her body froze ..

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 40 .

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA.

2 MONTHS LATER .

" here " says Hlomla handing me a lunchbox , i took it and thanked her .

Hlom : enjoy your day .

Me : you too , I love you.

Hlom : i love you too .

i kissed her cheek then took my bags and head to the hospital , yes you girl bagged that job so im officially sister of nurse Dikana now . im so proud of myself to be honest; this is what I've wanted and studied for at varsity - my 4 years there didn't go down the drain . im living the dream! Chulu wasn't happy when i resigned even Stacey but they will live because i didn't belong there in there in the first place , speaking of Chulu i haven't seen him in a while i last saw him last month when i went to hand out my resignation letter even though he wasn't really happy he understood and wished me luck then i never saw him again . even on WhatsApp he's not always online and i kinda miss him - we didn't really talk about " i think im falling for you " he didn't even explain himself he just kissed my forehead then got inside his car then drove off leaving me confused and shit! and after that he never said

anything . not that i was completely clueless about what he was talking about im just confused because months ago he told me that he doesn't do love and now he's telling me that he's falling for me ? its complicated maan .

" we're here sisi "

yho i didn't even notice that we've arrived i thanked the drive and payed him then head inside the hospital . i bumped into Dr Dlamini at the corridor he smiled at me - this one has been asking me out but i kept refusing , he's just too boring for me! he looks like he's a nerd or something .

Me : Doc Dlamini.

" Sister Dikana , how are you this morning ? " he asked walking besides me.

Me : im fine Doctor , how are you ?

" im good, you look beautiful as always "

i smiled

Me : thank , you look good too . i like your shirt "

he blushes , oh maan isn't he the cutest ? i giggled.

' thank you Miss Dikana , i gotta go i'll see you "

Me : okay bye .

he smiled then walked away .

.

when the clock hits the lunch time i was already famished but i wasn't in the mood to eat the food Hlom packed for me , im craving Pizza maan! i gave the lunchbox to Sister Mendu whom im working with then i grabbed my bag and requested an Uber im going to buy lunch . on second thoughts i don't want pizza anymore i need some ribs from steers , the Uber dropped me off at Steers so i head inside and ordered my food then when i was about to go out i bumped into Chumani at the door , he was with some lady who looked like Chulu . he looked at me and smiled.

Chumani : Miss Browncookie , long time no see!

i giggled as he hugged me.

Me : long time no see indeed .

he laughed.

Chumani : you left us .

Me : i had too you know .

Chumani : we miss you there specially Luphelo! he's going crazy without you . he's new P.A is driving him crazy - he would be like " if brownie was here she would've known this! you're stupid maan " Qomba hehake umkile mos uzothini kengoku .

i burst out laughing.

Me : hay suxoka maan Chumani!

Chumani : heee im serious bonanje! uyagowa .

i laughed .

Me : mxm .

the lady cleared her throat , we completely forgotten about her .

Chumani : heee i totally forgotten about you mntasekhaya ,
Chumisa this Brownie , brownie this is my little sister Chumisa .

i smiled .

Me : nice to meet you Chumisa , you look like Luphelo .

she smiled , she's cute .

Chumisa : nice to meet you too " girl of his dreams "

i frowned .

Me : girl of his dreams ?

she giggled .

Chumisa : yeah i once heard my brother Luphelo screaming your
name in his dreams!

Chumani burst out laughing .

Chumisa : unolwini Chumisa!

Chumisa : haska wethu , can you join us ?

Me ; yeah sure , im on a lunch break kakade .

we found a table and sat down .

Me : where is Luphelo kakade , he's scarce .

Chumani : he went to Durban for a business trip

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 41.

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

after the amazing lunch with the statu siblings i went back to work , they're such fun people to be around with ! they're vibey maan - such great company even though they're making fun of their brother Chulu . lowo didn't tell me that he's going to a business trip! i thought he's around but he's avoiding me but no he's not even here . they didn't tell me when he's coming back and i also didn't ask . my phone rings disturbing me from my thoughts , its Ayabonga i answered .

Me : Bonga ?

Bonga : hey Brownz , are you good ?

Me : yes, wena ?

Bonga : im perfectly fine! can we meet after work ?

i sighed , im already thinking of my warm bed .

Bonga : please i miss spending time with you .

Me : okay then , where ?

Bonga : how about sloppy sam ? i love their pasta .

Me : okay then .

Bonga : sure .

i hung up ..

i won't say no to free food but i thought after work its me and my warm bed but then .. i snapped out of my thoughts and got back to work .

.

after work Bonga came to fetch me , i told Hlom that I will be back later and she had no problem so we went to sloppy sam . Bonga and i has been spending alot of time together these past months , he hasn't tried anything stupid . he's been a good friend so far! we talk about lot of things and he asked me about my relationship with Chulu so i had to tell him but he didn't judge me he was very supportive . i never thought that i will be friends with my ex , not just any ex! my high school sweetheart . my first ever lover; my virgin breaker yho . anyways we arrived at sloppy sam then we head inside and took our seats then we ordered .

Bonga : so how was your day ?

Me : tiring as always yours ?

Bonga : it was good nothing much .

i nodded .

Me : Luthando didn't pitch up today ?

he sighed .

Bonga : no she didn't , i think she realized that what she was doing was immature then she gave up .

i nodded .

after Bonga broke up Luthando she literally went crazy , she followed him everywhere he goes even at work and embarrassed him in front of the whole Statu corporates workers and owners . she was calling his names and cursing him doing all that crazy stuff . she's very obsessed with him she can't let him go ..

i don't want to love a person until i became crazy like that yho andizi , but i can't blame her its so hard to let go of something who treated you right and accepted you as you are without trying to change you besides that Bonga can boyfriend a person , he's a good boyfriend and when he loves he loves seriously so i don't Luthando at all bcs she thinks that she will never find someone like Bonga in her life never but ke ..

our food arrived then we digged in , whilst eating i felt eyes on me i looked up - Ayabonga is staring at me looking like he's deep in thought . i cleared my throat he snapped out of it .

Bonga : you're so beautiful .

just like that , out of the blue! i smiled .

Me : thank you .

CHULUMANCO STATU .

I've been in this fucken business trip for a month now and im sick and tired to be here , i just wanna go home already . these old men are always complaining all the damn time! if i wasn't respectfully i would've told them where to fuck off but then i can't .

I'm here in durban with Mr Azintsika Yeko and his brother in-law Mr Ocean Feraz then Mr Yeko's daughter Alumnanda Yeko who has been eyeing me since we got here . I've tried to avoid her but aka' Avoid.eki ! if her dad wasn't here i'd long fucked her! what's what she wants mos but i can't do that with her father here but she seems like she doesn't care about that.

my P.A , Zitha got in with files in her hand .

Zitha : the boardroom is really sir .

Me : thank you Zee .

she nodded and walked out , since Brownz resigned i had to hire a new P.A who's slow as a snail , im used to brownie who did things chop - chop but i had to understand Zitha she's still new to this but she's getting the hang of things. speaking of Brownie i never got the chance to speak to her about my feelings for her , i really want to talk to her but im scared she might reject my love since I've been a jerk to her and other thing i said i don't do love! i kinda miss her though , when im back i will surely talk to her before she get snatched by someone else.

i snapped out of my thoughts and head to the meeting at the boardroom .

.

.

.

when the meeting was over , i went straight to the hotel , i need a hot shower and my bed im tired. when i got there i ordered room service and head to the shower! after showering i head back to the bedroom with a towel wrapped around my waist. i got startled by Alunamda seated on top of my bed wearing a gown .

Me : what are you doing here? and how did you get in ?

Alu : hello to you too lover boy .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 42.

.....

ALUNAMDA YEKO .

i looked at him as he is looking at me shocked , he's shocked to see me at his hotel room wearing nothing but a gown only . ever since i saw this guy the first time we arrived here i couldn't stop thinking about him . he fascinates me! he has that thing i can't explain ... his arrogance turns me on. not to even mention his handsome face and cute smile ... Lord!

i can't help but look at his well built body , the abs , nice hairy legs , the feet . man everything about this dude is perfect - he's such an handsome creature . he cleared his throat after noticing that I'm checking him out .

Chulu : i asked you a question , what are you doing in my room ?

i smiled .

Me : yaz you need to chill lover boy , i don't bite! I'm here to chill with you since I'm bored .

he chuckled and pinch the bridge of his nose .

Chulu : really ?

he said walking towards me , my heart started to beat fast . he has this look i can't explain on his face! he stands in front of me and he takes out his hand to hold mine . i hold into his hands to stand up! its quite rare to find a man with smooth and beautiful hands . i swear everything of this man is beautiful . he takes me hand and led me to the door . i frowned.

Chulu : next time choose people to chill with carefully , because im not your friend .

he said pushing me out of the door but i quickly grabbed his cock and massaged it slowly . he exhaled loudly .

Chulu : (whispering) what are you doing ?

i smiled .

Me : sssh lover boy and enjoy .

i upped my pace on massaging until his cock came to play . he groaned softly .

he grabbed me roughly and pulled me inside the room then pinned me against the wall and attacked me with a mind blowing kiss ...

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

after the amazing dinner i had with Ayabonga at the restaurant we drove me home . we had amazing time together like the old times , he hasn't changed one bit . he's still the same. he parked the car 2 houses away .

Aya : i had amazing time with you , thank you for having dinner with me .

i smiled .

Me : i had amazing time with you too , thank you very much .

Aya : anything for you .

Me : thanks for the lift .. Goodnight .

Aya : Sleep tight .

he kissed my cheek then i head out . he hooted then drove away . i get inside the house and found everyone watching TV .

Me : Good evening .

they greeted back . i sat next to Andile who was focused on his phone .

Hlom : how was the date ?

Me : it was not a date Hlom , it was just friends having dinner ?

Hlom : Dinner with your ex ? and nothing happened ? we'll see .

Me : bhut'Sandi please tell your wife to mind her own business .

bhut'Sandi : ha.a Brownie please leave my name out of this tu .

Me : wow!

he laughed .

Me : i will go and Change .

Hlom : okay .

i head upstairs and change my uniform to my pyjamas and sleepers then head back downstairs .

when i got there Hlom was not there .

Me : where's Hlom ?

bhut'Sandi : she went to sleep .

i nodded .

Me : i was thinking.

bhut'Sandi : okay ?

Me : i was thinking of doing a baby shower for Hlom.

bhut'Sandi : that's actually a great idea , do everything i will pay .

Me : okay .

we continued to watch tv until we went to sleep .

...

CHULUMANCO STATU .

the next morning i woke up with Alu starring me , this is kinda creepy if you ask me . i don't know wassup with this girl really - she has it bad for me but unfortunately I'm not there . she looks like she's deep in thoughts because she doesn't notice that im awake . i slightly slapped her cheek she jumped in fright .

Alu : jeez you scared .

Me : you have to go now before anyone sees you coming out of my room .

she rolled her eyes .

Alu : Good morning to you too Mr Statu , i sleep very well after that amazing sex we had .

i chuckled .

Me : Alu you have to go .

she smiled .

Alu : we should do this again .

Me : no! what happened meant nothing . it was just sex .

she frowned .

Alu : but i thought-

Me : you thought wrong .

she groaned and covered herself with the blanket .

Me : Alu , Phuma.

Silence .

Me : ALUNAMDA!!

she jumped .

Alu : okay fine .

she quickly wore her clothes and ran out .

sigh

i got off the bed and made it then head to the bathroom i washed my face and brushed my teeth and took a shower and wore my clothes . i ordered room service and ate .

.

.

.

" here " i said giving her the pills .

Alu : what's this ?

Me : Morning after pills , i can't risk it .

she rolled her eyes .

Alu : you think I'm going to trap you with a baby , I'm on a injection

.

Me : i can't risk it , sela .

she throws the pill in her mouth and downed it with water .

Me : sharp .

i took my things and head out of the boardroom ..

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 43 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

FEW DAYS LATER .

" Hlom , im going to the saloon to do my hair "

Hlom : okay bye.

she yelled from the bathroom , i took my bag and phone then head to the taxi rank . since I'm working a night shift today i thought i should meet up with Stacey since we're going to plan the baby shower together . we are going to meet at Sloppy Sam , the taxi dropped me off there then i head inside - i saw her sitting at the corner table so i went to her . she saw me approaching and stood up then we hugged.

Me : hey babe , you're beautiful man.

she smiled , she's really beautiful and she's glowing. im glad that Phila is treating her good.

Stacey : thank you g , you're beautiful too .

we sat down .

Me : Thanks , its been a while .

Stacey : its been a while indeed , so how's the new job ?

she said as we paged through the menu.

Me : Work is fine , i enjoy working there . how's the statu
corporates without me ?

Stacey : super boring i miss you there , and that Zitha girl who got
your job is very bitchy and uptight .

i giggled .

Me : hay man Stace , im sure she's not that bad.

Stacey : yeah right , let's order .

Me : Waiter!

the waiter came and took our orders then walked away.

Stacey : so you wanna throw a baby shower for your sister?

Me : yes , i don't know much about planning so i need your help
since you helped me with Ayabonga's welcoming party.

she nodded .

Stacey : okay, what's the budget .

Me : R 50 000.

Stacey : alright , so are we going to find a venue or we're doing it

at your house?

Me : im thinking of doing at home.

Stacey : okay its much easy .

i nodded , the waiter came back with our food then we digged in .

Stacey : so what's going on between Ayabonga and you ?

i smiled .

Me : nothing why?

Stacey : you say nothing but you're smiling like that mnk! anyways i overhead him talking with the Gents saying that he loves you and he wanna be with you again .

i sighed .

Me : i think im inlove with him once again , all those feelings i thought i buried when he left came back again the moment i saw him .

Stacey : what about Mr sexy prick ? you guys have some amazing chemistry man . you would make a cute couple .

Me : Stace , Chulu and i can't be together. he has some issues he has to deal with before he gets into a serious relationship. because if he get into a relationship with me i want a serious thing that would result to marriage - there's no time to play now and Chulu is not ready for that if he still have those " fuckboy " tendencies of his.

she nodded .

Stacey: i understand but can't you help him and try to fix these issues ? .

i sighed .

Me : i tried Stace , believe me i did but Chulu is very stubborn and he has a pride for days! if he doesn't wanna get help i can't force him but i have feelings for him either way that i hope they will vanished because i seriously can't love 2 guys at the same time . there has to be a one that i delete sana asoze .

she laughed .

Stacey : you're stuck up in a love triangle of friends .

we laughed.

Me : don't even say it .

after the lunch i had with stace i had back home to get ready for work . since i came back a little bit late from the lunch i only had an hour to get ready so I made things i didn't even eat . thank God that Hlom made a lunch box for me! such a sweetheart this one . i finished and wore my clothes. after im done with everything i ran downstairs and took my things then kissed Hlom's cheek then get into Andile's car since he was going to drop me off at work ..

...

AYABONGA PETER .

spending lot of time with Hlombe these months made me fall deeper inlove with her than i was at first , we've been spending lot of time and i must say i really do enjoy her company and i want to make her mine you know - but im afraid that she will reject me since i left her in the past but i had no choice but to leave because i was still a child myself that needed his parents but i never forgotten about her no matter how much i tried . she will always be my sweetheart and i will do whatever it takes to win her back .

i know her involvement with Chulu with cause a drift between me and him but he will get over it. i love this woman right here and i will do whatever it takes to win her over again - Kungawo did tell me that Chulu is inlove with Brownz qha he's in denial . i win her over mna while he's still in denial i just hope maybe he won't cause problem to our relationship you know .

so i planned to tell Hlombe how i feel about her tomorrow , im taking her on a date , i just pray that she will agree to be mine . Hlombe can be very stubborn when she wants . so i took out my phone and called her , she answered .

Hlombe : hey Bonga .

i smiled.

Me : hi Hlombe , how are you ?

Hlombe : I'm fine thanks , how are you ?

Me : im good , umh Hlombe ?

Hlombe : yes ?

Me : can i take you out tomorrow ?

Hlombe : as a date ?

Me : yes.

she went quite .

Hlombe : okay , what time ?

Me : great , I'll pick you up at 7pm .

Hlombe : okay .

Me : bye .

she hung up ..

yaasssss , now i just pray she agrees .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 44 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

during lunchtime i received a call from Ayabonga asking me to go out on a date with him and i agreed since I wanted to go out . so after work Dr Dlamini gave me a lift home - i got there and took a shower and wore my clothes while i was still tying my hair ; Hlom came into my room and sat on the bed.

Hlom : you look good , uyaphi ?

i smiled .

Me : im going on a date with Bonga .

she smiled .

Hlom : when are you guys getting back together ? because you completent each other .

i giggled .

Me : i don't know , he hasn't said anything about us getting back together so ..

she nodded .

Hlom : i see .

i finished tying my hair and puffed a cologne then applied lip gloss.
i was good to go .

Me : gotta go now , see you later .

i kissed her cheek then head out , Bonga was already here Parked
his car 2 houses from mine i went to his car - he got out of the car
as he saw me coming .

Me : hey.

i said as I gave him a hug.

Bonga : hi , you look beautiful.

i smiled.

Me : thanks .

he smiled and opened the car door for me i got inside and closed
the door . he went to his side and got in then drove off . the drive
to the restaurant was complete silence just music playing .

we arrived at some restaurant i don't know it , it's my first time
coming here .

Me : i thought we're going to sloppy sam .

Bonga : i wanted to try some new place ... But if you don't like it
we can go to sloppy sam .

Me : no its okay .

he nodded .

we got out the car and head to the restaurant. we got inside and found a table to sit then we sat down .

Bonga : so how are you ?

Me : I'm good thanks , how are you ?

Bonga : im fine , how's work ?

Me : work is fine but tiring .

he nodded .

Bonga : let's order .

he called a waiter then took our order and walk away . he looked at me smiling .

Bonga : you're beautiful Hlombe.

i blushed .

Me : enkosi , you look good too .

he chuckled .

Bonga : do you remember the first day we meet ?

i giggled.

Me : oh my God , don't even remind me!

he laughed .

Bonga : i literally fell in love with your clumsy self that day.

i giggled hiding my face with my hands .

Me : i didn't mean to bump into you that day.

Bonga : but then I'm glad you did ... because i wouldn't have noticed you and we wouldn't be here today.

i smiled .

Me : I'm glad i bumped into you then .

he smiled .

the waiter came back with our food and drinks then we digged .
we ate in silence with him stealing glances at me then my phone rings - i took it out of my bag and checked it , its Chulumanco! he doesn't have a timing i sighed and switched off my phone .

Bonga : is everything okay ?

i smiled .

Me : yes everything is good .

he nodded .

we were now finished eating , just having wine! chatting and laughing at his not so true jokes. Ed Sheeran - Perfect was playing in his phone .

Bonga : Hlombekazi ?

i looked at him , he looked serious and nervous at the same time .

Me : mh ?

he turned his body and faced me then held my hands looking straight into my eyes .

Bonga : do you remember what I said when i felt for Joburg ?

i sighed and nodded .

Bonga : what did i say ?

Me : you said that one day you'll come back for me , you don't care whether i moved on or what i'm forever yours . our fate is written in the stars and you will forever love me.

he smiled at me .

Bonga : do you still believe that ? that we were meant for each other ? that i'll forever love you ?

i nodded .

Bonga : words Hlombe.

Me : yes i still believe that.

Bonga : i'm here now , i full filled that promise . im here to love like you deserve! i'm here so that we can continue where we left off . i'm here to love you again only if you let me .

he sighed .

Bonga : ndakthanda mamqoma , i really do mababy . i just wanna make you mine again , seriously this time only if you let me and

you still feel the same way about me.

i blinked away the tears that were threatening to come out .

Me : Ayabonga , you're my first in everything - my first love , you took my first kiss , you're my virgin breaker . the first man who broke my heart , the first man who showed me how to love and to love myself . then how am i going to forgot someone like that ? how can i unlove someone like that ? yes you left me not because you had a choice and i was mad at you but i never stopped loving you so to answer your question Bonga ; yes i love you too and i'd like to be yours again .

in a blink of an eye he picked me up and spun me around , making me to giggled . he put me down and gave me a mind blowing kiss that left me panting .

Bonga : thank you so much mamqoma , you'll definitely not regret this .

Me : i hope so .

he hugged me tight and kissed my forehead ...

choosing where my happiness is isn't a bad idea , i'm putting myself first - my happiness comes first . i just hope i won't regret this , i love Ayabonga and i'm happy with him .

....

AYABONGA PETER .

having the woman you love in your arms is one of the Beautiful and amazing feelings someone could ever have . having the love of your life next to you is bliss - walking up next to her is i don't know man! to be honest im at my happiest , where i deserve to be with my baby you know.

after the amazing night we had yesterday we came to my house since it was already late for uMamqoma and she couldn't go home but she called her sister and let her know that she's with me . we spent the whole night talking and laughing while drinking wine. we slept around 3am in the morning resulting to my madam still sleeping at this time . Luckily i don't have any hangover so i woke up and freshen up then made breakfast for my lady in bed. i made some English breakfast and some juice then head upstairs again , she was still sleeping looking all sorts of Beautiful with her braids all over her face . i put the tray on the pedestal then i got into the bed and kissed her lips , she moaned softly and flicker her lashes .

Me : wake up baby.

she released a soft groan and rubbed her eyes while sitting up .

Hlombe : Good morning .

she said smiling with her eyes closed .

Me : Morning love , i made you some breakfast .

she slowly opened her eyes and looked at me then the food .

Hlombe : i could get used to this , thank you baby .

Me : go and wash your face and hands and come back to eat .

she nodded and get off the bed , she came back a while and get under covers then took the tray away from me and ate.

Hlombe : this is delicious baby .

i smiled .

Me : thanked you.

i kissed her lips then her phone rang , she looked at it with a frown.

Me : who's that ?

Hlombe : Chulumanco .

i sighed.

Me : answer him ..

to be continued ..

HE'S MINE TO LOVE.

INSERT 45.

CHULUMANCO STATU .

I've been trying to call brownie since yesterday night , but she's not answering my calls - her phone rang unanswered until it went straight to voicemail . now im certainly sure that she's avoiding me , for what ? i don't know. i just miss her you know - i wanted to hear her voice before i went to sleep but she's not answering her phone and i don't know what i did. i thought she forgave me for what i did the last time , i thought when i went to her house she eventually forgave me but i guess i was wrong i thought wrong .

Sigh

i just hope when i get back to Cape town it won't be late , i just hope she still have those feelings she had for me! she can't make me fall in love with her then move on with another man , she can't do that.

I'm even sick and tired of this business trip i just wanna go home , but i still have another 2 weeks here . but i can't go without finalising the deal , it will bring lot of money on Statu corporates so i can't mess it up .

the door opens, Alu got in wearing a long trench coat . i know she's wearing nothing under that coat , if it was another day I'd jump on her and fuck her hard but today I'm not in the mood - Brownie is avoiding me i can't think straight .

Me : what are you doing here Alunamda ?

she frowned and walked towards me .

Alu : what do you mean ?

Me : i mean exactly that.

Alu : oh , someone is in a bad mood .

she said putting her hands on my shoulders but i yanked them off.

Me : not today , I'm not in the mood .

Alu : really ?

she dropped the coat on her feet , her whole body was on display but i had no reaction , i just layed there in bed.

Me : after you're done doing whatever you're doing , please close the door behind you .

Alu : are you rejecting me ?

Me : alu I'm not in the mood , please get out.

Alu : But Chulu listen ..

Me : GET OUT !

i snapped , she quickly wore her coat and hurried out . i sighed rubbing my face frustrated .

Me : Brownie answer the damn phone!!

.

.

.

i must've fallen asleep because im woken up by my phone ringing , its my mom - i answered .

Me : Mama.

Mom : Molo baby , how are you.?

Me : I'm good Mama , how are you ? how's everyone at home ?

Mom : we're good son , when are you coming back ?

i sighed .

Me : i still have 2 weeks left .

Mom : oh okay , buya man we miss you haybo .

i chuckled .

Me : i miss you too guys , where's Chumani and Chumisa ?

Mom : hyo abo , they went out .

Me : okay , we'll talk again some other time Ma.

Mom : okay , bye bye mntanam.

Me : bye Ma , i love you .

Mom : i love you too son .

i hung up ..

i got off the bed then made my way to the bathroom i washed my face and brushed my teeth then head back to the bedroom . i took my phone and got busy with it - i noticed that i had 2 missed calls from Brownie , i sighed before dialings her number . she answered on a second ring .

Brownie : Chulumanco ?

oooo-kay , she calls me by my full name when i did something wrong to her or she's angry at me.

Me : haybo what happened to Luphelo ?

Brownie : isn't Chulumanco your name ?

Me : yes it is but..

Brownie : then its sorted mos , there's nothing wrong with me calling you by your first name .

Alright , did she wake up in the wrong side of the bed ? i sighed.

Me : Brownie did i do something wrong ?

Brownie : no why?

Me : then why are you cold towards me ? you're not usually like this ?

she sighed .

Brownie : heeee Chulumanco! just say whatever you wanted to say , you're wasting my time.

Wow .

Me : nevermind ... Forget that i called .

Brownie : sure .

she hung up ...

Wow , and then ? definitely not my brownie! she wouldn't be this cold to me , for what i don't know. i ordered room service then then put my phone away .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA.

" this is good , i like it "

Stacey : im glad you like it , i hope Hlomla will like it too .

Me : definitely , yellow and white are Hlomla's favourite colours.

Stacey : now that the theme is sorted , you'll go to the bakery and order the cake .

i nodded .

Stacey : then i will check the catery.

Me : okay that sound like a plan.

we were at sloppy sam , Stacey and i planning Hlomla's baby shower. since we don't know the gender yet we decided to use yellow and white as a themr since they're neutral colors . i left Ayabonga's house around 11am in the morning and went back home to sleep since we didn't really sleep yesterday . we were talking the whole night - we slept around 3am in the morning.

Stacey : you look happy , wassup?

i smiled .

Me : guess what?

Stacey : what ?

Me : guess kaloku Stacey!

Stacey : you won lotto maybe ?

i rolled my eyes.

Me : Ayabonga and i are dating .

i said clapping my hands happily , she half screamed since we were in the restaurant .

Stace : Omg! Brownz I'm happy for you my friend.

i giggled .

Me : I'm happy too .

she laughed .

Stacey : you can't even hide it but wait , what about sexy prick ?
I would've love to see you guys together but then I'm happy for
you either way .

i sighed .

Me : Chulu will live wethu , he's an grown ass man . he'll be fine .

she nodded .

Stacey : anyways we need a bottle of wine to celebrate these
news you know

Me : now you're talking my language.

we laughed then Stace called a waiter to take my our orders ..

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU.

i was still indoors watching some movies on my laptop drinking beer, i was totally bored to be honest but i didn't want to go out of sleep also i didn't know what to do so i just watched movies.

i kept thinking about my call with Brownie Earlier on , I'm trying so hard to find a reason that made brownie to be like that on me but i find none - not even a smallest clue . I mean if she was mad at me she'd said so . Brownz is someone who hides her emotions if you did something wrong to her she tells you immediately but now i don't know what happened .

while i was still watching the movies i received a call from Kungawo , its been a while since i last talked to my nigga i answered .

Me : bawo .

Kungawo : awe , uright ?

Me : yeah I'm good bawo wena ?

Kungawo : im good Qha i called bearing bad news for wena.

i frowned .

Me : bad news ? bad news zanton ?

he chuckled .

Kungawo : you won't believe this.

Me : heee khathethe bawo!

Kungawo : Brownie is dating Ayabonga .

my heart sank at his words ..

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE.

INSERT 46.

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU.

Me : what do you mean ?

Kungawo : hehake inoba awusiva isxhosa , uBrownie no Ayabonga bayajola Luphelo! (maybe you don't understand Xhosa, Brownie and Ayabonga are dating)

Me : hay ptsek! i heard you But i don't understand man , when they did they start dating?

he chuckled.

Kungawo : i think yesterday .

Me : wow! how can brownie do this to me ?

Kungawo : hay bawo! what do you mean " how could she do this to you " ? Luphelo do you think Brownie was going to wait for you while wena you're sleeping around not getting your shit together ? Luphelo do you remember that you told Brownie to leave you alone ? that you don't need their help ? now she found someone

else and you're asking " why would she do this to you ? " hay subhanxeka bawo.

i sighed , blinking away my tears .

Me : don't i deserve Happiness somehow Kungawo ?

he sighed.

Kungawo : everything deserve happiness Lumphelo , also you does . but maybe your happiness was not with Brownie but someone else , if you and brownie were meant to be together - you will be together but not now . just leave her to enjoy her relationship with Ayabonga okay .

i sighed .

Me : ndakuva bawo .

Kungawo : just don't anything, stay away from Brownie okay ? don't run after her myeke like that and focus on getting your shit together . who knows maybe you might meet your soulmate along the way .

Me : thanks for letting me know , gotta go .

Kungawo : sharp bawo .

i hung up ..

so that's why Brownie was like that to me in the morning , but why was she rude ? it's not like i was asking her out or something .

Sigh

maybe kungawo is right i should just let brownie be and focus on

my self you know , maybe just maybe in the future we'll be together but not now ..

i don't wanna follow her around like im some pyscho ex or whatever . let me just stop thinking about this it just pains me .

i took out my phone and called Monica , i miss my daughter you know . she answered .

Monica : lover boy.

Me : Monica , can you give Yana the phone?

Monica : she's not here , Chumisa came to get her.

Me : okay sharp.

Monica : Chulu wait...

Me : what ?

Monica : i heard about Brownie dating another guy , how do you feel ?

Me : im excited .(Sarcasm)

Monica : Chulu..

Me : bye Monica .

i hung up ..

jeez Monica can be very forward at times hyo . how did she ever know about Brownie's relationship khona ? anyways i called Chumisa .

Chumisa : big brother! (screaming)

i laughed.

Me : thixo'nofefe! why are you making noise ? (Jesus Christ)

she giggled .

Chumisa : i missed you hawu!

Me : i missed you too little one , where's my daughter ?

Chumisa : she's here next to me .

Me : give her the phone .

Chumisa : kodwa bhuti..

Me : hay Chumisa. give Yana the phone .

i hear my shuffling then my daughter's voice came .

" Daddy !! " ...

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

Hlomla's baby shower preparations are going well , everything is going according to plan and that's makes me happy . Stacey does all the working since she's good with this mna i just do what she tell me to do . anyways today I'm going to the bakery to order the cake.

Hlomla did ask where i was going but I had to lie to her even

though she cried , pregnant woman nkosyam but her husband sort her out . my phone rings when i was about to call Stacey so that her and Phila can come and get me , its Ayabonga i answered.

Me : babyboo .

Bonga : hey mababy , how are you ?

Me : I'm good baby , how are you ?

Bonga : im good too , what are you doing there ?

Me : I'm on my way to the bakery right now , to order Hlomla's cake.

Bonga : oh okay , can i see you later ?

Me : yeah sure.

Bonga : okay , i love you neh ?

Me : i love you too ... Ncwaah

i hung up ...

i took my things then i bid Goodbyes to bhut'Sandi then i head out .

Phila's car was already parked in front of the gate so i opened the door and got inside .

Me : Molweni .

Stacey & Phila : love / Browncookie .

Phila : Where to from here ?

Me : Noma's bakery .

he nodded then we head there . i took out my phone and got busy with it replying my messages on WhatsApp . i came across Chulu's status . he uploaded a picture of him and his daughter sleeping in bed, i missed then shame! i haven't called Chulu again since i was rude to him but anyways .

Phila and Stacey dropped me in front of Noma's bakery then i head inside , when i got inside i saw Chulu's Mother . she was with the other woman talking - she didn't see me so i head straight to the counter to order the cake .

.

later on i went to Bonga's house since he wanted to see me , when i arrived there he was with Kungawo and Phila . they were watching soccer and having beers .

Me : Molweni .

they greeted back .

Me : I'll be in the bedroom baby .

Bonga : okay .

he kissed my lips then i went upstairs ...

to be continued

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 47 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

FEW DAYS LATER.

ladies and Gentlemen today its Hlomla's baby shower! I'm so excited it's like it's my own baby shower you know . everything is set and Beautiful - Stacey did her thing her sana its so beautiful . hlom is totally going to lose her mind . we also found out the Gender of the baby , they're having a boy imagine. its good that we choose to use yellow and white theme because they are both great colours for both genders . Stacey and i have been thinking of a plan how we're going to get Hlom out of the house since my big sister is lazy to go out , she literally spends her day in bed all day long i won't cope yho .

Stacey : we must come up with a plan Brownie before people get here .

i sighed .

Me : Hlomla is so stubborn nawe man! maybe i should tell her husband to bring her here you know .

Stacey : yeah do that .

i took out my phone and called bhut'Sandi , he answered .

bhut'Sandi : Hlombekazi Royalty Dikana ?

Me : yho .

he laughed .

bhut'Sandi : what ? it's your names mos ?

i giggled.

Me : hay man bhut'Sandi , i need your help here .

bhut'Sandi : with what ?

i sighed .

Me : i need you to bring your stubborn wife to the hotel .

bhut'Sandi : but Brownie uyamaz..

Me : please bhuti.

he sighed .

bhut'Sandi : Okay fine .

i smiled .

Me : thank you , you're such a godsend.

bhut'Sandi : yeah right , bye .

he hung up..

Me : he agreed Stacey!

Stacey : Good , now go and take a shower .

Me : okay .

i went to take a shower on the hotel room then wore my clothes and do makeup and everything else then head down to everyone .

we decided to make the baby shower in the hotel since we were going to do after party at home , so the guys are busy with the party and some things at home while thinks we're busy with the baby shower .

Stacey : look at you! you look gorgeous my love .

i giggled .

Me : oh please.... have you seen yourself ?

she smiled.

Stacey : thank you love , let's go to the others .

we head to the other ladies , even Chumisa was here invited her since she's a bunch of fresh air you know and also is here so why not ? ...

after a while i received a phone call from bhut'Sandi saying that they're at the reception so we hide , waiting for them come here .

after a while we hear Hlom talking.

Hlom : what am i doing here mqocwa?

bhut'Sandi : it's a suprice mamqoma.

then we hear the door opening then ..

" SUPRICE "

the look on Hlomla's face is what we wanted axactly , she's dumbfounded - she doesn't know what to do or say . tears welled up in her eyes .

Hlom : (teary) guys!! you did this for me?

i nodded , she just burst into tears i went to hug her .

the others just said " nchoo " and we all laughed .

Stacey : okay guys , enough with the tears , let the party begin!

Us : yaaaaaas! ...

.

.

.

.

the ladies and i decided to join the guys to the party after our amazing baby shower , Hlom received alot of gives and baby things , the ladies were very nice and accomodating specially Kungawo's wife who just gave birth last month. such a beautiful woman with a beautiful heart ninani either way everything was great . so Stacey called Phila so that he can come and get us since the other guys were busy with some things . so Phila arrived and we got inside the car and head straight home.

when we arrived at home , the Gents were braaing outside while the music is playing , Summer yomuthi by blaq diamond . we got off the car and we head inside the yard. the guys whistled and cheered when they saw us looks like they're already drunk sana . Bonga met me halfway and gave me a hug and a kiss .

Bonga : sthandwa sam.

he looks tipsy and his eyes are small and red , such a sexy man.

Me : hi baby .

Bonga : did you guys enjoyed yourselves there?

Me : yeah we did.

he nodded and kissed my lips .

Bonga : let's go to the others .

we head to the others , since i didn't have a place to sit , i sat on top of Bonga who wrapped his arms around not waist .

when the clock hits 7pm in the evening , the guys were no longer tipsy now they were kak drunk , they were making noise and all that . the girls and i were in my bedroom having wine and meat while chatting getting to know each other and all that stuff you know ...

That song " Amacala " was playing , suddenly the Gents makes more noise and there is a car that is flickering the lights . Chumisa went to check and come back smiling .

Me : and then ?

Chumisa : my brother is here , he didn't tell us he was coming!

i frowned.

Me : Luphelo is here ?

she nodded . my heart starts to beat fast for some reason i don't know.

Hlom : let's go and check.

we stood up and walked out , when we get out we saw Chulu dancing while holding a remy Martin bottle , he was totally killing that part " aw uyeye uyeye " and the Gents were cheering him up . he can dance shame! i didn't know ...

the song stopped and the guys greeted him while hugging and fist bumping with him . his eyes looked around and landed on me , he just gave me a small smile and focused on the Gents again .

....

CHULUMANCO STATU.

i didn't tell anyone that i was coming back , phofu even i didn't know that we were coming back . Mr Yeko just announced out of the blue that we're going home - i was happy to be honest because i was totally tired of being in cape Town i missed home .

Chumani told me about the baby shower and the party that was happening at Brownie's place so i decided to suprice them there by coming even though they didn't expect me they were happy to see me besides brownie who looked like she just swallowed a hot potato , she looked nervous for some reason to see me .

we were still drinking and chatting when i felt the urgue to use the bathroom , Hlomla showed me where it is so i hurried there . i did my business and washed my hands then applied my hand cream - i got startled when i see Brownie on the door .

Me : sorry I took long , you can go in .

she smiled .

Brownie : im not here for the toilet , i wanted to speak to you.

Me : ohw

Brownz : yeah i wanted to apologise for being rude to you the other day , I'm sorry.

she looked very nervous for some reason. i chuckled.

Me : it's water under the bridge .

she nodded.

Brownz : thanks .

Me : is anything else.

she shook her head.

Me : okay then , it was nice seeing you - you look beautiful.

she smiled .

Brownz : thank you.

Me : sho .

i walked away.

To be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE.

INSERT 48 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

Wow! , i said to heart after Chulu walked away from me . i didn't expect this behavior on him...yes i knew he would forgive me but him being like that ? no man . he's changed somehow i don't know - its like i bore him or something . maybe he heard that I'm dating Bonga then he decided to distance himself. i exhaled then went back to the others in the party .

Hlom : where have you been ?

i faked a smile .

Me : bathroom.

she nodded then gave me a bottle of bernini blush i thanked her and went to sit ontop of Bonga .

he wrapped his arms around my waist and kissed my neck i giggled .

Bonga : are you still good ?

Me : yes .

he nodded then chatted with his friends , Chulu was just focused on his phone while drinking his whiskey .

THE NEXT MORNING .

The baby shower / party was lit , it was amazing i enjoyed myself but i woke up with a terrible headache and a sore sensation between my legs. Bonga and i got little naughty yesterday and had sex on his house. after the party i went home with him! i slept over at his house . when i opened my eyes - I'm met by Bonga's eyes looking straight to me with a blank expression , it's like how Christian Grey looks at Anastasia Steel . its kinda creepy if you ask me and it looks like he's deep in thoughts - i pecked his lips he snapped out of it .

Me : Good morning.

Bonga : Morning .

still there's no smile in his face like always .

Me : is everything okay ?

Bonga : yeah why?

Me : you're so tense .

he sighed.

Bonga : can i ask you something ?

Me : yeah sure.

i said sitting up straight.

Bonga : do you somehow still have feelings for Chulumanco ?

oooo-kay , that caught me off guard . i didn't expect that .

Me : no why are you asking ?

Bonga : nevermind .

with that said he got off the bed butt naked and head to the bathroom ...

what's going on with him ? why is he asking about Chulumanco all of the sudden ? ..

....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

" breakfast is ready "

says Mom shaking Chumani and i , i groaned holding my head - i have a throbbing headache .

Me : Mama!

Mom : hay ptsek! wake up .

Me : we'll get up now.

Mom : hurry .

she walked out , i shook Chumani who mumbled shit under his breath .

Me : bawo vuka man! (bro wake up)

Chumani : for what ?

Me : Mama is calling us downstairs .

Chumani : Mamakho can be a nuisance at time jirre!

i chuckled and got off the bed , i head to the bathroom and washed my face and brushed my teeth .

When the party was over yesterday i didn't go straight to my house , i head home to my parent's house since they didn't know that i was back and i missed them so i head here straight .

i quickly wore my Gown and sleepers then head downstairs , Chumisa was playing music while dancing with Liyana in the living room .

Me : heeee Chumisa khacime lonto . (Chumisa turn that thing off)

Chumisa : kodwa Luphelo...

Me : hay ptsek , hi baby girl .

i greeted Liyana .

Liyana : Morning Daddy .

i went to her and picked her up then kissed her cheek .

Me : i missed you do you know that ?

she smiled and nodded.

Liyana : I missed you too .

Me : are you hungry ?

she shook her head .

Me : okay then .

i put her down then head to the kitchen , when i got there - Mom and dad were smooching each other! gross .

Me : hay hay! with the child in the house ? zimbambeni .

Mom giggled .

Dad : fuck you!

i chuckled shaking my head and sat down , Mom dished up for me and gave me my food

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 49 .

.....

AYABONGA PETER .

i know i was wrong for giving Hlombe a cold shoulder like that but i can't help it , i can't help but feel threatened by Lumphelo . its like he's going to cause a drift in my relationship with Hlombe and i can't have that ...i can't lose her to another man - my friend to be specific . Hlombekazi still have feelings for Lumphelo even though she denies it , i can see right through her . i even saw her stealing glances at Lumphelo at the party but I choose not to say anything because im not really a fan of drama you Know but i can't help but worry ...

i know how Lumphelo can be sometimes, uyakwazi uba Yikaka yomntu and he can take Hlombe from me whenever he wants but im still surprised he hasn't done that or maybe he's over Hlombe or something. now i have to apologise to Hlombe for being like that after an amazing night we had, i can't let my insecurities get in that way you know - even though she left without saying anything to me ..maybe she still thinks im still mad or something , i took out my phone and called her . she answered on a third ring .

Hlombe : Bonga ?

Me : hey baby , did you arrive safely ?

Hlombe : yes thank you for asking .

i sighed .

Me : im sorry about earlier my love , i was totally out of line .

Hlombe : what's going on with you kanti ? Ayabonga we're in a relationship here...if you're not happy about something you talk so that we can fix it . Communicate is very important my love note that next time.

Me : I hear you and im sorry ..

she sighed .

Hlombe : its fine .

Me : can i take you out later ?

Hlombe : can we rain check ? im going out with Hlom and Stacey later .

Me : okay i understand , I love you .

Hlombe : i love you too ... bye .

Me : bye ..

i hung up ...

i need to talk to Luphelo , i can't date in fear or worrying about my girlfriend being snatched by another man . i need to pay him a visit .

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

i left at Bonga's house around 11am in the morning since i was bored and i missed my sister , i couldn't stay in that house with a grumpy man and i don't even know what happened to him , he doesn't wanna tell me so i left him like that ...

i got home everyone was still asleep and the house was squicky clean so i made breakfast for everyone while playing some music on my phone .

" Good morning "

says Hlom behind me and kissed my cheek , i smiled at her .

Me : morning baby momma , how did you sleep ?

Hlom : i slept well wena ?

Me : very good .

she chuckled.

Hlom : i know that smile so don't get into details .

i giggled , she sat down on the bar stool then i dished up for us and left some for Andile and bhut'Sandi .

Me : I'm thinking of taking you out today with Stacey .

she squel in excitement .

Hlom : really ? upeyile ?

i laughed .

Me : no man! I'll use my savings .

she nodded .

Hlom : okay ndigqibela kdala utya mali yakho .

Me : mxm .

she laughed.

after eating breakfast i texted Stacey telling her that we're going out and she will meet us at sloppy sam . so i took a shower and wore my clothes then tied my braids , i applied a little bit of Make-up and i was good to go - when i got downstairs Hlom is ready too and she looked beautiful , the pregnancy suits her ..

Me : you cute man.

she smiled .

Hlom : thank you baby sis , you look gorgeous .

Me : thank you , let's go .

she took her car keys then we drove off to sloppy sam .

when we got there , Stacey was already there . we got to her and exchanged pleasantries then we sat down and ordered .

Me : its been a while since we've spend time together .

Stacey : you can say that again .

Hlom : indeed .

Stacey : how's the pregnancy treating you Hlom?

Hlom : its been good so far , it can be very tiring but its an amazing feeling to have a human growing inside you .

Me : i can tell , but i won't be able to cope with the puking .

we laughed .

Stacey : me too!

our orders and drinks came back then we digged in having some conversations ...

...

CHULUMANCO STATU .

I've been cooped up at home with Chumani nursing our hangovers , Mom , dad , Chumisa and Yana went to the mall to do whatever while me and this douchebag are in bed . the party was lit yesterday i got drunk beyond control i don't even remember how i got home i just found myself here . we've tried different hangover concoctions but nothing helps - im thinking of having 2 shots of that remy Martin bottle maybe I'll be fine you know.

my stomach grumples reminding me that i last had food in the morning when i ate breakfast and now it's 15 minutes to 3 so im bound to be hungry . i get off the bed and made my way downstairs bare-footed to make myself something to eat . i cooked something quite for Chumani and i then dished up for myself and sat down on the bar stool and ate my food while scrolling down on my phone . i came across brownie's picture! she put it as her status . looks like she's at sloppy sam , she's very beautiful and she looks happy... maybe her and i were not meant for each other . i mean look how she's happy with Ayabonga ? and i won't do anything to jeopardize her happiness. i logged out on WhatsApp and put the phone away .

after im done eating i rinsed the dish then dished up Chumani then head upstairs to give him .

Me : mkhuluwa.

i said shaking him .

Chumani : mh ?

Me : here , i made you something to eat .

he sat up straight rubbing his eyes .

Chumani : tyeen enkosi bawo , i'll go and wash my face so long .

i nodded then he went to the bathroom . i put the tray down on the pedestal then my phone rings its Ayabonga - i answered .

Me : awe.

Aya : sure bawo , uright ?

Me : yeah akhonto kuwe ?

Aya : yeah no im good , can we meet tomorrow and talk ?

i frowned .

Me : talk ? talk about what ?

Aya : let's meet up tomorrow then you'll know .

Me : okay then .

Aya : sho.

he hung up ...

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 50 .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

so today im meeting with Ayabonga to have this " talk " i don't even know what's it about but im yet to find out . Ayabonga and i we're friends but we are not that close we just talk nje and they're no bad vibes between us. we haven't really talked since he came back since i was upset back then because he was dating Brownz but im over that now and I'm ready to hear whatever he has to say .

Since it was Monday , i woke up and got ready for work . Mom was helping me with Yana by getting her ready for school since her mother hasn't come and get her yet so she's still with us . besides that Chumisa loves to have her around , after im done getting ready for work i took my things and head downstairs where everyone was seated on the table.

Me : Molweni.

they greeted back , i sat down next to Chumisa and kissed her and Yana's cheek . i dished up for myself then Mom said grace then we ate .

" enjoy your day baby , daddy loves you "

Yana : i will daddy , i love you too .

i kissed her cheek then she head out with Mom since she's taking her to school .

Dad : let's go .

we took our things then we head straight to work . when i got there in my office , my coffee was already on my desk with my diary! Zitha is slowly but surely learning things around here I'm glad - i was starting to get tired of telling her same thing all over again . i sat down and then enjoyed my coffee while checking my emails .

when the time hits the lunchtime i took my wallet and car keys then head out , im going to the Pub & Drill to see Ayabonga . so since i was craving for some meat i suggested this place and he agreed so yah.

i arrived at the place , it was not that full since it was Monday - midday and people are at work . i looked around looking for him then i spotted him seated on the table at the far corner so i went there .

Me : bawo .

i said taking a seat opposite him .

Aya : sure ta , ugrand ?

Me : yeah ndiSharp wena ?

Aya : im good .

i nodded .

Me : so what brings me here ?

he was about to talk but disturbed by a guy waiter coming towards our table holding a tray that is full of meat and some pap - we thanked him then he walked away. we digged in .

Aya : first of all grootman i'd like to apologise yabona .

Me : apologize ? for what ?

he cleared his throat .

Aya : Hlombe told me about what was happening between you too before i came back .

i nodded .

Me : so what are you apologising for exactly ?

he didn't say anything , i Chuckled .

Me : mamela bawo , Brownie and i were not dating . we were just two people who slept together and enjoyed each other's company but we both caught feelings yaphelala apho! you don't owe me any apology because when you got back brownie has already cut

ties with me...so don't worry awtam im not a threat to your relationship , treat her good or else nzomxutha uyeva ?

he nodded .

Aya : i understand it's just that-

Me : no need to explain i get you . bawo don't let your insecurities blind you from seeing the goddess you got here . Brownie is very beautiful and any man would love to have her so wena just her good and love her like she deserves okay ?

he nodded.

Aya : enkosi grotman , i was worried for a second .

Me : just treat her good sizovana mna nawe .

Aya : ndiyakuva.

Me : shoot.

i said throwing a piece of meat into my mouth ...

....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

FEW MONTHS LATER .

it has been a wonderful months of my life , everything is going well from my family to my relationship everything is good .

my relationship with Aya is still intact and we're very much inlove with each other . yes we had our ups and downs like other couples but at the end we fixed them and move on with life

another good news my big sister Hlom gave birth to a healthy baby boy and we named him IVIWE LAYI . Hlom says they gave him this name because God heard their prayers of how much they wanted to have kids and he blessed him with this healthy and bouncy boy .

anyways i haven't talked or seen Chulu in months now , i last saw him at his work place when i went there to visit Stacey for Lunch - he was with Enkosi's sister. what's her name again ? i think its Alu -something im not sure and they looked too cosy for my liking . the Gent was even smiling ignoring my presence like he can't see me , it hurts but anyways asoba sathini .

So i woke up and got ready for work , i had a leave for week and

im getting back to work today! im going to miss Viwe the whole day . i was so used to staying with him - after I'm don't wearing my uniform i comped my hair and tied it then wore earrings and applied lip gloss then i was good to go . i took my bag and head downstairs! i got there Hlom is seated on the bar stool feeding Viwe .

Me : Morning Momma and Son.

Hlom : Good morning aunty , how are you ?

Me : im good sis , how are you ?

Hlom : im good but sleepy you know , i need to go to the mall to buy some formula , nappies and wipes for this one .

i smiled looking at baby Viwe who is sucking on the bottle for dear life .

Me : he's cute man.

Hlom : he looks like he's dad .

i chuckled.

Me : such betrayal , you kept him in your stomach for 9 months gqiba umntu aphume efana nomntu who only contributed sperms mxm .

she burst out laughing .

Hlom : haybo Brownz!

i giggled .

Me : haysuka! its the truth See you later baby momma im

running late .

i kissed her cheek and Viwe's then ran out to the taxi rank. hay i need to buy a car ayikho le sana ...

to be continued...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 51 .

.....

A YEAR LATER .

CHULUMANCO STATU .

Me : Liyana hurry up man! or else im going to leave you behind .

i yelled while packing her things into her small suitcase , she came down the stairs running.

Me : no running in the house Yana!

she stopped immediately .

Yana : sorry daddy .

i sighed .

Me : you're going to kill me with stress... let's go .

i took her bag and mine then we head out , i locked the doors and we got inside the car and drove off . we're going to my parents house for weekend since it's my parents anniversary - they're going to be celebrating it with us .

it's been a year now and i must say everything has been going well for me , i managed to get my life together - i swallowed my pride as a man and went to seek for help . i got a therapist DR Hilson . she's white and very good at her job! I've been attending her sessions for 6 months now and i can proudly say that the nightmares don't visit frequently now . they just come once in a while , Chumisa my younger sister is the one who convinced me! she literally knocked some senses into my head and made me think hard about my life , i dusted myself up and went to look for help...i couldn't let Nozethu controls or torment me even from the grave , i couldn't give her satisfaction so i stood up and went to fix my life . not only for me but for my daughter and family as well - they still love and need me so i can't let them down like this ..

i needed to get my shit together for my daughter's sake .

we arrived at home and parked the car on the drive way , i strapped Yana off her chair and opened the door for her to get off then took our bags we head inside . Mom , dad , Chumani and Chumisa were seated on the living room watching a movie while eating popcorns .

Me : molweni.

they greeted back , Chumisa got off the couch and jumped on me - we both fell down .

Me : Chumisa maan!

she burst out laughing .

Chumisa : uWeak sarni .

Me : fokof , get off me .

she laughed and getting off me , i took my bags upstairs then head back to the living to join them . Yana has already occupied Chumani's lap .

Me : ninjani Mama no Tata ? (how are you Mom and Dad)

Dad : we're doing good son , just getting old . wena how are you ? how's therapy?

Me : its good to hear, im good mna and therapy is going well . nightmares are both a daily thing now! they come once in a while .

Mom looked at me with tears beaming in her eyes .

Mom : thank you baby for fixing your life , i was already you were already given up on life ..

i sighed.

Me : it wasn't easy Ma but im glad im getting help .

Dad : we're proud of you son .

i smiled .

Me : thanks Dad .

Chumani and Chumisa came to hug me , i hug them back .

Chumani : im proud mninawa.

Me : enkosi ta.

Chumisa pecked my lips , i laughed pushing her face off .

Me : hay ptsek! andiyondodakho mna .

she clicked her tougue , we all laughed .

....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

" BABY I'LL BE HOME A LITTLE BIT LATER . DON'T WAIT UP "

i clicked my tougue as i read Ayabonga's text , i turned off my phone and throw it on the bed. same old song " im out with the Gents don't wait up " but he comes back home smelling sex and a girls perfume , lipstick stains on his shirt etc . in all of that behavior i don't have a say in anything - Everytime i confront him he snaps and beat the shit out of me. Ayabonga changed on me over the years by one mistake i made he became a monster i don't recognize.

i moved out at home and found a small intimate flat near my workplace , i was tired of walking to the taxi rank and all that so i found a place closer...even though my sister was not happy about my decision but she accepted in the end because she

understands that im a grown ass woman . i do visit them at times even twice a month or come to spend the weekend with them when i miss them! my relationship with my sister is still strong and intact even with Stacey we're the awesome 3some you know .. even though Ayabonga says that Stacey is a bad influence and i must stay away from her Just because she keeps advising me to break up with him but i can't , i really can't i love him so much to do that .

this abuse started when i mistakely moaned Lumphelo's name during the deed , i don't know even today why i moaned his name but then ...

ever since then he changed and became this monster i don't know .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 52 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA.

in the morning im woken up by a banging sound coming from the door .

" HLOMBEKAZI !!! "

oh my God its Ayabonga, i jumped off the bed and quickly wore my Gown then ran to the door and opened .

Bonga : I've been knocking and knocking on this fucken door for ages awuvuli Hlombe . nguban lo umfake apha? (yelling)

The look on his face alone send cold shivers down my spine , he looks very angry it's like he possessed or something . i tried to talk but no words came out of my mouth.

Bonga : im talking to you!! are you mute ?

Me : N...No there's no one here Ayabonga , im sorry i didn't hear you knock.

he scoffed .

Bonga : that's bullshit you know it .

tears were already welling up in my eyes.

Me : there's no here . (yelling)

he quickly walked towards me and strangled me against the wall.
his grip on my neck is very tight i can't breathe . i try to hit his
hands so that he can let go of me but he didn't budge .

Me : P... please Bonga d... don't do this ..

His grip tightens on my neck , he was looking straight into my
eyes - veins were even popping from his forehead and neck ..

Bonga : Hlombe why are you doing this to me huh ? am i not a
man enough for you ? don't i deserve some little love from you ?
(yelling)

i tried to talk but I can't ..

Bonga : answer me!!!

is he crazy ? how am i supposed to answer him while he's holding
my neck like this ?

Me : Bonga b..baby , please don't do this . its me uHlombe! look at
me Ayabonga...you know i..I love you don't do this .

he closed his eyes tight and his grip on my neck weakens . looks
like he's calming down . he let off my neck i dropped down on the
floor coughing and wiping my tears . he sank down too and
released a sob ...

Bonga : im sorry , ndicela uxolo mababy . (crying)

CHULUMANCO STATU .

The following day we woke up and help Mom to prepare food since it's the anniversary and we're going to have a small and intimate thing , invite family and friends to celebrate their 30th anniversary of marriage - such a long time commitment . since its only my Mom and i who can cook and others don't we cooked then Chumisa , Chumani and Dad sorted out things like chairs. sort tables and stuff . Mom suggested that we should cook different menus so that everyone can have whatever they want you know ..

Chumisa and Chumani came to the kitchen while i was still stiring the pap on the stove , she was laughing about in her phone with Chumani .

Me : what's funny ?

Chumani : Chumi showed me this video of brownie dancing! she can't dance to save her life .

i chuckled shaking my head.

Me : let me see .

she handed me over the phone then i watched the video . she's right Brownie can't tu andiyazi le ayenza apha . she looks beautiful you know ..

its been a while i last saw her . she's very scarce i no longer bump

into her anywhere and I missed her so much you know - i never stopped loving her, i tried to unlove and forget about her but i can't she will always have a special place in my heart even though she's with someone else. i felt someone snatching the phone i snapped out of it .

Chumisa : you've zoned out now.

Me : im not .

Chumisa : yeah right .

Chumani : you still love her , don't you ?

i sighed .

Me : yeah bawo , i don't think i'll ever stop .

Chumani : i see .

i sighed then get back to my pots .

i thought by this time , Brownie and i would be together but then things didn't go like that . but i'm glad that Ayabonga still loves and looks after her because if he doesn't i don't know what i'll do to him ...

AYABONGA PETER .

Hlombe had locked herself in her room for an hour now , i've been

knocking and pleading her to open but she doesn't , i don't know what to do anymore . I've apologised and did everything but still ..

i didn't mean to manhandle her like that , i regret so much! i don't know what came over me i just thought she's not opening her door because she has someone else inside but i was wrong and i let my anger get better off me then hurt my girlfriend in the process .

i love Hlombe so much and I don't wanna lose her , but its like she doesn't love me anymore . she... i don't know man how to explain this . this whole thing started when she moaned another man's name while im top of her , that day she bruised my ego and self-esteem like hell. how am i supposed to be alright when she's moaning ' Luphelo's ' name on top of me ?

Sigh

Dammit i was right about Luphelo - that motherfucker was going to cause a drift on my relationship , he's practically a threat even though i haven't seen him in ages but then ...

Hlombe still loves him , she loves him more that she loves me and that alone angers me so much !!

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 53 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

Bonga has been knocking and Knocking behind the door but i locked it and curled myself on the bed crying silently , im angry at him and also scared to open for him because Bonga is very unpredictable! you don't Know what he'll do next.

i never thought me , Hlombekazi will be a Domestic abuse victim one day . being black and blue by man - i was always my own woman not own by a man i don't Know what changed . Bonga changed on me! he's no longer that loving Ayabonga i fell in love with he's some monster that has anger issues .

" Hlombe please open the door , i won't hurt you i just wanna talk nje Qha "

he said softly behind the door , i want so bad to hate this man but i can't seriously! i tried but failed dismally .

"Hlombe please sthandwa sam , im truly sorry i didn't mean to raise my hand on you - tell me what should i do i'll do it "

i burst into tears .

" Hlombe ? let me in baby , please open "

Me : leave me alone!! uyandiva mnqund'wakho .(yelling)

Bonga : i can't do that baby , i love you so much to do that .

Me : you don't hurt someone you claim to love , you don't . yes love was supposed to hurt but not like this ...no i can't stand this Ayabonga! are you trying to change my love for you into hate ? huh ? you made me your punching bag . you beat me up whenever you want for what i don't know . Just tell me Ayabonga what did i do to deserve this kind of treatment ? i loved - like hell i still do even though i badly want to hate you but my heart is saying otherwise.(Crying)

he didn't answer but i heard him sobbing behind the door , crocodile tears .

Me : please get out of my house Bonga , ndicela uhambe i can't face you right now .

Bonga : okay i'll go , just know that i love you .

i heard footsteps going then a door closes - i closed my eyes and sighed .

i pull the blanket over my head and slept the whole day .

.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING .

i woke up with the sore throat and a stiff body caused by sleeping the whole entire day - i checked the time on my phone its 5h30 in the morning and i had 3 missed calls from Bonga. ignored them then got off the bed and made it then opened the curtains . i head to the bathroom to wash my face and brushed my teeth, i looked at myself in the mirror; my eyes were swollen and red .

Sigh

this is not me , i can't live like this . after brushing my teeth i took a shower and wore my uniform and applied foundation to hide the marks on my neck then wore my eye glasses since my were itchy from the crying i made yesterday . after im done getting ready i took my bag and phone then head downstairs since i couldn't stomach anything i took an apple then head out . i Walked by foot work since i wanted to clear my eyes off things .

the walk to my workplace is not that far , just 20 minutes away so i walked listening to music . my phone rings while i was still listening to music its Hlom i answered .

Me : hey sis.

Hlom : hi mntasekhaya , how are you ?

Me : im good love wena ?

Hlom : you know me , im always good . are you at work ?

Me : im on my way there .

Hlom : okay let me not keep you then , i was just checking up on you neh...I love you .

i smiled .

Me : i love you too...bye .

Hlom : bye.

i hung up ..

i jumped off the road when i hear a loud hooting behind me .

" watch where you're going man! uyabona i almost drove over you!
"

wait ... i know exactly where that voice belongs to, its Lumphelo . i raised my head to look at him - his eyes widen in shock .

Chulu : Brownie!

Me : h..hello .

why am i suddenly nervous ? thixo . its been months that i last saw him . he looks really good i won't lie . he came closer to me and stood in front of me.

Chulu : uright ?

he said scanning all over my face then his eyes stopped on my neck .

i nodded .

Chulu : can i take you to work .

his minty warm breath was literally fanning my face that's close he was . this closeness of his evoked many emotions through my body . he cleared his throat.

Chulu : so..

Me : yeah sure .

he side smiled and took my cold hand into his warm hand , i tried to avoid the electric feeling i felt when he touched me . we got inside the car he drove off ..

....

AYABONGA PETER.

after i left Hlombe's place i head to my head to get ready for work , i took a shower , lotioned and wore my clothes . i ate then head out . i arrived at the Statu corporates i bumped into the reception girl , Hlombe's friend . this girl hates me with passion not that i can anyways i greeted her then passed and walked straight to the elevator and pressed my floor button . i got to my office and started to work .

when the lunchtime came i ordered food and ate in my office whilst trying to call Hlombe but she doesn't answer my calls , i wanted to go and check up on her at her workplace but i know Hlombe she will refuse to see me but i don't blame her after what i did .

While i was still trying to call her , my door burst open .

Me : what the fuck!

i turned to see Luphelo standing by the door , the look on his face is murderous . i never seen his this angry .

Me : grotman , what are you doing here ?

Luphelo : ndanditheni kuwe mnqund'wakho!

to be continued...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

INSERT 54 .

.....

AYABONGA PETER .

okay first things first i never saw Luphelo angry, even by a little thing but right now ? he's breathing fire . the look he has on his face send shivers down my spine - i literally sweated just by looking at him! i once heard Phila talking about Luphelo they say that this dude gives mean punches and i don't wanna experience that ..

Luphelo : yey ndithetha nawe kwedini , wathula ? (hey I'm talking to you boy ...why are you quite?)

i swallowed hard.

Me : I...i don't Know what are you talking about..

he scoffed and walked towards me .

Luphelo : Hlombekazi Dikana , does it ring a bell ? or you don't Know who am i talking about ?

Me : mamela bawo..

Luphelo: hay i don't wanna hear it , what did i said to you the last time we saw each other ?

i cleared my throat .

Me : you said if I hurt Hlombe asizovana.

i nodded .

Luphelo: im glad you remember...now what was your response ?

Me : i promised to never hurt her .

Luphelo: did you keep that promise ?

i didn't say anything .

Luphelo: ndithetha nawe!! (im talking to you)

he snapped .

i shook my head repeatedly . he took off his blazer and rolled his shirt sleeves up to his arms and took off his rings and his Rolex watch .

Luphelo: yabona ngoku sizolwa , you going to beat me up like you do to woman yandiva ? you going to punch me or strangle me like you do ku Brownie savana ?

i nodded , he threw a punch that sended me down on the floor.

Luphelo: stand up and fight back mnqund'wakho! andithi wena you beat woman so that you can feel as a man ? betha mna ke bawo uyeke Brownie .

i stood up rubbing my jaw and threw a punch on him! he chuckled .

Luphelo: you punch like a bitch!

he threw a punch on me , i return mine - we punched each other

then we fell down . he got on top of me and punched me repeatedly! i couldn't even run away , the worst thing he locked the door and put the keys on his blazer which is far away from us on the couch . after he was satisfied with punching he grabbed me by the collar and pinned me against the wall with his hand on my throat . then he leaned closer to my face .

Luphelo: mamela ke grootie , this is the last time you lay your filthy hand on Brownz or any other woman out there yandiva ? you're going to leave her alone ..

Me : i won't do that!

he tightens his grip on my throat.

Luphelo: oh yes you will , whether you like it or not you're going to leave her alone . while mna im going to get what's mine back , i will get her back , Marry her then get her pregnant with my child yeva ? then you'll watch me teach you how you take care of a lady not this shit you're doing! if ke ndava ba you touched her again or even a single strand of hair on her head you going to regret it capish ?

i nodded , he smiled and slapped my cheek slightly .

Luphelo: good , now go and fix yourself...i love you vha ?

Me : i love you too .

Luphelo: sho bawo .

he took his things and opened the door then got out whistling .

Me : dammit !!

CHULUMANCO STATU .

to say i was angry would be an understatement , i was livid! who does that boy think he is to raise his fucken dirty hands on her? or any other woman at that . he's pathetic . why did even brownie stayed with him ? i have never raised my hand on her and that bastard has a nerve to do that ?

i thought brownie was happy with that moron but i was wrong , i thought he was was treating her good and she looked Happy Hay i must say she's very good at making things - its true when the say people who are always smiling are the ones hurting the most and we don't know what goes down behind doors. if i haven't met Brownie today i wasn't going to find out that - that this bastard is abusing her ..

after i exited to his office i head straight to my car and took out my phone then called brownie - she answered .

Brownie : Luphelo ?

her voice instantly calmed me down .

Brownie : Luphelo , are you okay ?

Me : yeah im fine wena are you okay ?

she sighed .

Brownie : im getting there .

Me : how's your throat ?

Brownie : its sore a little but I'll be fine .

Me : okay , can i come to fetch you later ?

she went quite ..

Me : please .

Brownie : don't think that's a good idea ..

Me : says who ? Brownie im just giving you a lift nothing much .

Brownie : okay then , come around 5h30 .

Me : okay , take care .

Brownie : sharp.

she hung up ..

....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

i was totally dreading to go home , i wished time could go slower you know . im very nervous about Luphelo coming to fetch me! I'm just nervous for the unknown because im used to Luphelo mos but now ? it's like im meeting my crush for the first time. i

keep on looking at my wrist watch - 5 minutes left till it's 5h30 and i wish you run away but my heart says otherwise . i want him to take me home but at the same time im nervous ..

" Hawu yini , wajuluka nje "

says Dr Dlamini behind me , i rolled my eyes.

Me : not now Richard please. im not in the mood .

Dr : hawu Sister D i didn't say anything i just asked why are you sweating .

i looked at him and clicked my tongue.

Me : you know what-

" Are you ready to go mamqoma "

Jesus! he's already here ? God be with me ..

i turned to look at him with a smile on my face , he looked handsome with his sunglasses on .

Me : yeah let me get my bag .

he nodded , i quickly took my bag then we head out with him following behind me .

Luphelo: zakhula ezimpundu . (your ass is growing)

i just burst out laughing .

Me : tf Luphelo?

he just shrugged his shoulders and opened the car door for me then i got inside then he had to his side .

Luphelo: i bought you these .

he said handing me some painkillers and Vicks baby rub for sore throat . i smiled - this is cute .

Me : thank you .

he nodded and drove off . he played some music while driving .

.

.

.

Luphelo: why didn't you tell me Brownz ?

he asked while we were seated on the benches on the beach , instead of taking me home he brought me here to " take things off my mind " so he says .

Me : i don't know why , i guess i didn't want to bother you .

he chuckled .

Luphelo: bother me ? you'll never do that. Hlombekazi i care about you and i'll totally do anything for you . you stayed with that bastard even though he abuses you for what ?

i bit my lip looking down ..

Luphelo: Brownz the rate of domestic violence in South Africa is very high , day in and day out women are being killed by their partners , those women stayed with those monster because they hoped that " they'll change " but never do that then they get killed or men are being killed by their women when they reached their breaking point . do you want to leave Ayabonga in a coffin ?

i shook my head with tears streaming down my face..

Luphelo: then why are you still in that relationship ? are you waiting for him to kill you ?

i shook my head .

Me : N..No , its just that-

i couldn't finish my sentence i just broke down and cried .

Luphelo: come here ..

he took me into his embrace .

Luphelo: cry my love , cry all the pain out. don't bottle things in .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

SEASON FINALE.

INSERT 55.

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

i cried in Luphelo's chest till i had enough and calmed down. he gave a bottle of water to drink .

Me: im sorry about that .

i said wiping my tears.

Luphelo: don't sweat it .

we stayed into a comfortable silence until i break the ice .

Me : you know he promised to never hurt me ..

he stayed quiet waiting to me to continue .

Me : he wasn't like this in the starting of our relationship , he was the most loving boyfriend ever . i thought i found my one! the love of my life, my soulmate but i was wrong.

Luphelo: when did all this start?

Me: after 6 months of us dating.

he nodded .

Luphelo: what happened ? what made him change and decide to hit you?

i sighed ..

Me: i don't know .

he shook his head .

Luphelo: uyaxoka Brownie , you know what happened . come on tell me.

i chuckled .

Me: promise that you won't laugh ?

Luphelo: i promise i won't .

i giggled and put my hands on my face .

Me: this is embarrassing .(laughing)

he chuckled .

Luphelo: come on tell me.

Me: i moaned your name during the deed.

he went quite then he burst out laughing .

Luphelo: haybo moghel, how ?

Me: mxm .

he continued to laugh then composed himself .

Luphelo: hyu ha.a you can bruise someone's ego!

i bit my lip .

Me: i didn't mean to and i don't know what happened that day .

Luphelo: hyu I'd be hurt nam if my girlfriend moans another man's name while we're doing the deed. but that doesn't give him the right to hit you...yes you were wrong but he doesn't have a right tu.

Me: i know and i tried to apologise but he didn't wanna hear it .

he chuckled .

Luphelo: yaz brownie you confuse me sometimes , when you were with me you knew your worth and left me since i wasn't ready for a serious relationship but Ayabonga hits you - you stayed wanyamezela! where is your worth ngoku ? i wasn't even abusing you mna i was just giving you intense orgasms but Ayabonga hits you , you stayed .

Me: I..im sorry .

Luphelo: its all good mntase , do you want some ice cream?

i nodded .

Luphelo: ndabuya.

i walked away barefooted , i stayed there waiting for him.

yaz come to think of it Luphelo is right. why can't i see my worth

on Ayabonga ? he hits me and all that but I stayed either way but when it was Luphelo I was very quick to leave. Ayabonga doesn't deserve me! im worth more than what he's offering me.

yes i get it i was wrong but that doesn't give him right to hit me you know .

Luphelo: hay hay uyakhala kwakhona ? (No no , are you crying again)

i sniffed and wiped my tears .

Me: i can't help it.

he gave me the ice cream.

Luphelo: im sorry.

i nodded .

Me: how's life on your side?

Luphelo: its been good actually , i decided to see a therapist .

i quickly looked at him and smiled .

Me: wow im proud of you , how is it going ?

Luphelo: it's going good , DR Hilson knows her job and those nightmares are scarce nje.

i side-hugged him .

Me: im happy for you .

he smiled .

Luphelo: thanks , im ready .

all of the sudden he's serious . i frowned .

Me: you're ready ? for what?

he sighed .

Luphelo: to tell you what happened to me.

Me: No Luphelo , you don't have to tell me anything if you don't want to .

Luphelo: no I want to .

Me: okay then .

he took a deep breath and rubbed his head.

Luphelo: Nozethu was my aunt , my mother's sister . she was from Eastern cape in East London where they grow up to her and my mother but my dad and mom relocated to cape Town years ago then when Nozethu finished school in East London sye followed her sister then came to stay with us . i was 10 years old when she came to cape Town - she was a lovely aunt and i loved her. she used to look after me when my parents were at work! my mom was working as a nurse in a private hospital then dad was still starting Statu corporates from scratch .(deep breath) 1 years later she was still staying with us and we were close but she started to change . she would come into the bathroom while im bathing but i brushed it off since she's my aunt and im practically her child so i let it be. this thing happened frequently then i started to feel uncomfortable about this then locked the door when im

bathing. then one day i didn't go to school since i was feeling under the weather so I stayed at home with Nozethu . while we were still chilling in the living room she called me to her bedroom so i went there - she asked me if i could keep a secret and i told i can then she told me that what we're about to do i must not tell a soul and i agreed not knowing what is about to happen . she took off her jeans then my briefs and played with my dick . she was playing and sucking it while moaning . i was young and not understanding what was happening so she laid on the bed with legs wide open and played with her vagina . she then took my hand and said i should play with her vagina like she did with my hand! i tried to stop her but she'd shout at me or slap me then i agreed to do that sick thing to her ... this thing went on and on until one day, my dad found her doing this to me in the living room . i don't know if it was God grace or what but my dad forgotten a file at home so he had to come and get it then he found me crying while Nozethu is kneeling in front of me sucking my dick . my dad lost it that day and beaten her up to death .. and that was that . my aunt molested me , that's why i had those nightmares.

by the time he finished telling me what happened , we were both crying into each other's arms .

Me: im sorry that you have to go through this , im really sorry that i had to give up on you while you're going through something so deep . ndicela uxolo Statu .

he held me tight, broke down and cried on my chest . i couldn't stop my tears i cried too ..

CHULUMANCO STATU .

they say crying helps and I agree . if something is bothering you cry it all out - crying doesn't make you weak as a man it shows that you're also a Human and you have feelings . after i told Brownie what happened to me in the past i felt free . its like a burden has been lifted off my shoulders! it's my like my soul was finally free and my heart was beating way too fast i had mixed emotions .

Brownie and i spent the day together , we talked , laughed and cried together . we talked about each other's future , fears , likes and dislikes and all that. it was fun to be honest! she was laughing and carefree - Ayabonga was supposed to treat her like this but he failed to do so..

and now im going to get Brownie and show him how to treat a lady and he will regret not treating brownie good .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

SEASON FINALE.

INSERT 56 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA.

to say im hurt would be an understatement , im so heart broken to be honest. I feel sick man! i cannot imagine the pain Lumphelo went through because of his sick aunt . no man that woman was totally sick, how can she do that to her nephew - your sister's child nakhona. She was supposed to be a mother to him not to molest him. i mean she knew that Lumphelo was going through puberty what if she was pregnant? how'd Lumphelo love the child knowing that the child is the results of his pain yaz some people are sick and twisted im glad she's dead . who knows how many kids she was going to molest if they let me live ? i just hate this woman ever though i don't know him .

anyways after the amazing date we spent together. Lumphelo drove

me home and made sure that im safe and sound then he went home too. i haven't laughed like i laughed today in a while - i was totally care-free , i forgotten about Bonga for while! Luphelo is like my happy place . he doesn't frustrate me ; he's chilled and joke around alot . i had a great time man i just hope Bonga won't come here and ruin my mood. so since i was still full from the food we ate no Luphelo i Just took a shower and wore my pyjamas then get into bed while checking my phone . Luphelo was online on WhatsApp im tempted to send him a text but i don't wanna cross boundaries you know ...but to hell with that , I'll send him that message if i die , i die .

" i had an amazing time with you today , i miss you already "

then i pressed send and turned off my phone and slept ...

3 weeks passed i haven't seen Bonga , he hasn't even bothered me and im at peace to be honest im just free - finally breathing fresh air . i don't know what happened to him and I don't care but im little worried . i mean what if he's somewhere dead or something? but then his phone is ringing but he doesn't pick up so i guess he's avoiding me .

so I've been on a leave for a month and did I not enjoy it ? of course I did . Last of last week Luphelo took me to a music concert and I enjoyed myself so much . Then last week went wine tasting and he showed me his restaurant then we had free desert! I was so shocked... I didn't even know that he owns a whole restaurant and its very classy and elegant one at that . but I'm saddened that I'm going back to work tomorrow you know , I was still enjoying my leave but ke iJob yi Job . today its Sunday and I'm bored as hell , I'm sitting in the balcony with my book then a glass of mine enjoying some me time but got disturbed by my ringing phone ..

Me : hello ?.

Luphelo: sure bawo , uright ?

I giggled.

Me: I'm good grootie wena ?

Luphelo: konke kuhamba ngoLine awtam .(I'm good)

we laughed at our craziness .

Luphelo: hay psek , open the door .

Me: which door ?

Luphelo: yours dummy.

Me: okay.

I hung up then half-screamed jumping up and down then head to open the door! I couldn't wait to see him .

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

SEASON FINALE.

INSERT 57 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

when i opened the door , he was leaning against the door frame smiling at me with his hands in his jean pockets - he looks so damn fine!

Me: hi .

Luphelo: molo , can i come in ?

Me: sure.

i moved aside then he got inside and looked around with the smile still plastered on his face.

Luphelo: nice place you have here .

Me: thanks , would you like something to drink ?

Luphelo: do you have beer here ?

Me: nop , i have wine.

he nodded .

Luphelo: I'll have that then.

i nodded then head to the kitchen to pour the wine for him and some finger food like snacks then head back to the living room to give him .

Me: here .

Luphelo: thanks .

he took the things then i sat down next to him crossing my legs. his eyes fell on my exposed thighs he sighed loudly.

Me: so what brings you here ?

Luphelo: i came to see you since i was bored.

i chuckled .

Me: i see , where's Yana ?

he smiled .

Luphelo: that rascal is at home with my Mom .

Me: okay .

Luphelo: you haven't heard anything from Ayabonga?

i shook my head .

Luphelo: Good .

i look at him .

Me: what's that supposed to mean ?

Luphelo: it means that there's no one beating you or strangling you here. you're at peace or am i wrong.

i sighed.

Me: you're right .

i took a piece of biscuit from his plate and ate , i look up at Luphelo he was starring at me .

Me: why are you looking at me like that ?

Luphelo: you're gorgeous .

i blushed .

Me: enkosi.

he put the plate and the glass on the table and leaned closer to me.

Me:w..what are you doing ?

Luphelo: what does it look like ? i wanna kiss you .

my breathing pattern changed. i was totally breathing heavily.

Luphelo: can i ?

his warm breath was fanning my face , i couldn't speak so i just nodded . he leaned more closer and kissed my forehead , nose , jaw then my mouth. the kiss was so passionate and enjoyable - his warm tounge was dancing with mine inside my mouth with his hands running all over my body .

" that was amazing , thank you "

says Luphelo cuddling me on the bed , we were totally naked under the covers . our warm and sweaty bodies against each other , hands intertwined and our legs tangled together . Luphelo keeps on kissing my forehead here and there while playing with my hair . this feels good - it's like i belong here . this is my happy place.

it was already dark outside, maybe it was 7pm in the evening .

Me: Luphelo?

Luphelo: mh ?

Me: what does this mean ? what are we doing ?

i sighed and hold me tight .

Luphelo: this means alot to me Brownz , having you with me here...laying on my chest means the world to me . i love you Hlombekazi i really do - i know you might think that I'm saying this since i slept with you but that's not true! i realized that i love you the day you decided to cut ties with me and worse of all you dated Ayabonga . i thought i lost you forever! i was already given up on you but never forgotten about you or stopped loving you so that's why i stayed away , you seemed happy with Aya so i didn't wanna ruin your happiness . believe me when i say i love you brownie because i really do but if you don't wanna be with me I'll under-

Me: i love you too.

Luphelo: what ?

i nodded.

Me: i love you too Luphelo. i loved you the day we slept together but you didn't notice since you were still dealing with your demons

.

he sighed.

Luphelo: I'm sorry , i was totally selfish you know . i only cared about my feelings and forgot about yours . ndicelu xolo .

i smiled and kissed his hand .

Me: its water under the bridge.

Luphelo: so siyajola ?

i laughed.

Me: you can say that but i still need to break things off with Bonga

.

i nodded .

Me: still at it let me just send him a text breaking things off because i don't know when am i going to see him.

i took my phone from the pedestal and typed the message :

" ITS OVER BETWEEN US , I NO LONGER LOVE YOU. "

then i pressed send , after few minutes he replied:

" IF I CAN'T HAVE YOU , NOBODY WILL ."

this message sended shivers down my spine , what does he mean if he can't have me nobody will ? .

Luphelo: what's wrong ?

i showed him the message.

Luphelo: this Bastard , but don't stress he won't do anything while you're with me okay?

i nodded .

Luphelo: now come here.

he kissed me which things led to another love making session.

....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

Having the love of my life in my arms the whole night felt like a dream , i slept like a baby . the feeling i felt was out of this world - i never thought this would happen again. Having brownie to be

mine again, that bastard did me a favour and messed up so that i could have what was meant to be mine. I'll make sure that i love and cherish her all the time . I'll always make her happy.

so after we made love the whole night we slept around 3am . i woke up tired as hell and still sleepy - madam was not in bed so i gott off the bed and made it then head to the bathroom . i washed my face then rinsed my mouth with the mouth wash that was on the cabinet then wore my clothes and head downstairs . when i got there brownie is cooking in the kitchen wearing a bra and thong only then a apron ontop. she is playing music while dancing around . the song is Sure thing by Miguel .

♪♪ and i could be the walk
even when the sky comes falling
even when the sun don't shine
i got faith in you and I
so put your little pretty hand on mine
even when we're down to the wire baby
Even when its do or die
we could do it baby , simple and plain
Cause this love is a sure thing ♪♪

i walked towards her and wrapped my arms around her waist and kissed her neck , she giggles causing my stomach to flip .

Brownie: Morning lover .

Me: Morning sthandwa , how did you sleep?

Brownie: i slept good , just a little bit pain between my legs .

i nodded and kissed her neck again.

Me: im sorry i just got carried away.

she nodded .

Brownie: it was worth it .

I laughed then sat down on the chair watching her doing her things .

Brownie: Lumphelo ?

Me: love ?

Brownie: i love you.

my heart melted , i've always wanted to hear these words coming from her . i smiled .

Me: i love you too mamqoma .

she finished cooking then dished up for us then she said grace then we ate while having some conversations .

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

SEASON FINALE.

INSERT 58 .

.....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA .

FEW DAYS LATER.

its been few days of love , happiness , tears of joy , sex and intense orgasms all the way , your girl has been happy like never before . everything is going well in my life even on my love life you know ..

Bonga hasn't still bothered me and I'm very much glad but also worried at the same time about his text. that text left me with many questions and worry even though Lumphelo assured me that nothing will happen to me but i can't help it you know ..

anyways Chulumanco Lumphelo Statu has been an amazing

boyfriend so far, he makes me happy without trying so hard - i appreciate every thing he has done for me in this relationship . from the flowers and chocolate i receive at work every morning to start my dad to the dunked wings and wine he bought every night for me and got them delivered to me! its nice man. i didn't know that I'll ever be happy like this in my life but hey... Life is unpredictable sis , you'll never know what tomorrow comes with so yeah ..

so last week i came clean to Hlom and bhut'Sandi about what Bonga was doing to me all this time , the abuse and all that - to say bhut'Sandi was angry would be an understatement he was livid . if Bonga was in front of him - he was totally going to kill him! my sister on the other side was hurt and disappointed that i didn't confide in her about this but at the end of the day she understood even though they threatened to bring me back home but i fought , I enjoy my space and my own time you know . The freedom of doing anything I want .

Anyways today im invited by Lumphelo's parents to eat dinner with them , or should i say that Lumphelo wants to officially introduce me to them as his girlfriend . im so nervous about this Dinner you know i don't know what to expect there because I don't know his parents that well i only know him , Chumani and Chumisa only and i don't know if Lumphelo's parents are going to love me since I'm his girlfriend now .

so the time is 5h30pm now and the dinner starts at 7pm . I've been trying to find something to wear but i can't find it so i hlom maybe she will help me .

Hlom: sistaz.

Me: hey sis , i need your help .

Hlom: with what?

Me: I'm going to have dinner with the Statu's but i can't find something to wear . so im gonna send you pictures of 3 outfits then you choose for me .

she giggled .

Hlom: okay then .

i hung up and took the picture then send them to Hlomla.

When the clock hits 6h30 , Lumphelo and i were already on the way to his home. im such a nervous wreck in this car i can't sit still .

Lumphelo: breathe baby breathe , you're going to fine...my parents don't bite .

i sighed .

Me: I'll try .

Lumphelo: don't worry i got you.

he wink at me , i giggled.

Lumphelo: that's it , you look gorgeous. Chumi is going to be jealous

.

i smiled.

Me: thanks , you look handsome too.

Luphelo: i know.

Me: mxm .

we laughed.

we arrived at his home and parked on the drive way , the house is big and beautiful on the outside, Luphelo opened the door for me then we head towards the house with our hands intertwined . he opened the door then we got inside.

Luphelo: we're home!! (Yelling)

i looked around the house , it is beautiful and very neat . It has that motherly love you Know . Chumisa came running and jumped on his brother who laughed catching her then kissed her forehead .

Chumisa: Molweni Lovebirds.

Me: hi love .

we hugged then she kissed my cheek .

Chumisa: you're so beautiful im jealous .

i look at Luphelo who winked at me .

Me: thank you baby. you look beautiful too .

Luphelo: okay let's go .

he took my hand then led me to the dining room where everyone

is , he cleared his throat then they all looked at us .

Luphelo: family, this is Hlombekazi Dikana. The love of my life .

Chumani: tsi madoda!

i laughed silently , Chumani is crazy . his parents smiled at us then stood up walking towards us . his mother hugged me - she smells good .

MrsS: nice to see you again Brownie, you're beautiful .

i smiled .

Me: thank you Ma.

then his father came to hug me too .

MrS: ndiyavuya ukubona kwakhona nontombi. (Nice to see you again my girl)

Me: ndiyabulela tata. (thanks father)

Chumani: Miss Brownz! long time no see.

Me: indeed.

he hugged me then went to hug his brother Luphelo and kissed his forehead . One thing I noticed about Chumani is that he loves his brother so much . he still sees a baby in him . after the greeting we all sat down around the table.

MrsS: so Brownie my child , how are you ?

Me: im fine Ma thanks for asking...how are you guys ?

MrsS: we're fine baby , just getting old you know .

i nodded .

MrS: where are you working now since you resigned at the company?

Me: im a nurse now .

MrsS: wow , that's impressive.

Me: thank you Ma .

Luphelo: hay enough with the chitchat , can we eat already ?

we laughed.

Chumisa: im with you on that brother.

we laughed then dished up for ourselves , Mrs Statu said grace then we ate.

while we were still eating and laughing at Chumani's lame jokes .
Me Statu senior cleared his throat getting everyone's attention .

MrS: i'd like to take this chance to thank you Hlombekazi mntanam for everything you did . Bringing our Luphelo back . For being the purpose of him fixing his life and be happy again! ndithi enkosi mamqoma . thank you for not giving up on him and stood by him in everything he does . thank you for everything that you did . you Know i was always worried about my son - he didn't care about anything he was just someone who didn't know whether he's going forward or backwards but when you came into his life he started to change then i thank you for that . thank you for loving him and showing him how to love and treat woman .

he said with tears in his eyes making everyone emotional .

Me: thank you very much tata , i truly appreciate this .

Chumisa: I also thank you brownie for bringing my old brother back , the happy Luphelo not the always rude and grumpy one .

we laughed .

Chumani: hay ndiyakuvuma Brownie uyalikwazi iyeza , ubethe ubrother wam wa drunk inlove . bingena ntiliziyo lento!

we laughed more. Chumani can be crazy at times .

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU .

After the amazing Dinner we had at my parents house , brownie and i head straight to my house around midnight since I wanted to sleep next to her . the feeling of waking up next to the love of your life is out of this world , its fucken amazing you Know ..

before we slept we even made sweet short love making since madam was tired so we slept after , this morning Brownie woke me up saying that she's taking me out on a date...i mean isn't that my job ? spoiling and doing all those things is my job to her not the other way around but I know better than to argue with madam brownie who's going to give me a 3rd degree speech .

so i got off the bed and made it then took a shower , brush my teeth and lotioned then wore my clothes then head downstairs. Brownie was seated ontop of the counter wearing her clothes .

Me: and then ? where did you get those clothes ? did you went to your house .

Brownie: Good morning to you too Mr Statu , i slept well thank you very much for asking wena how did you sleep ?

i chuckled.

Me: sorry babes .

i kissed her lips.

Brownie: yes i went back to my house to get fresh clothes and my bank card , are you ready to go ?

Me: yeah sure , let's go .

i took my car keys and wallet then we head out.

we pulled up at Sloppy Sam restaurant then we head inside with our hands intertwined, we found a table then we sat down.

Me: ndifuna uOrder.isha the most expensive food ndikbone ba uzokwazi ubhatala.

she rolled her eyes .

Brownie: andiyokaka mna. (i ain't shit)

i burst out laughing .

Me: mxm .

she giggled then we ordered .

to be continued ...

HE'S MINE TO LOVE.

SEASON FINALE.

INSERT 59.

.....

CHULUMANCO STATU.

if someone would've told me that in 2 years time i'd be head over heels in love with someone i would've laughed on their face . i never that i , Chulumanco Luphelo Statu would be inlove with Hlombekazi Dikana! I love brownie so much. she's everything i need and want in a woman. she's been with me through it all - when i was down she stood by me and tried everything she can to help me but my stubborn ass refuse . when i was dealing with my nightmares she stayed late at night with me comforting me and putting me to sleep.

im so grateful to have someone like her in my corner , someone i love and trust . My Mom can't stop talking about her since yesterday - it's brownie this , brownie that . she's complimenting

how beautiful and down to earth she is! im Happy that my parents are fond oh her because that most in-laws don't like their children's girlfriends or wives i guess brownie is lucky then ...

the Gents came to visit me today at work , since its been a while we spent time together. i told them about Hlombe and i - they were happy for me specially Kungawo but also worried about Ayabonga who disappeared without a trace . he's somewhere across the world nursing his brokeh heart or he doesn't wanna be found at all . Phila told us that he wants to propose to Stacey , we congratulated him and wished him luck because marriage isn't a child's play - kunzima pha but if he's sure about this we're 100% behind him .

Anyways when the knock off time came , i drove straight to Dr hilson's office since it was my therapy session . when i got there she was still busy with another client so i waited outside while chatting with Brownie on my phone just to pass time until i was called in .

Me: Good afternoon doc .

Dr: Afternoon Mr Statu , how are you ?

Me: im good thanks doc , how are you ?

Dr: im fine . so you have been doing very well in therapy in the

past months and I'm proud , you've been doing so far so good and that's impressive. your case has been really hard but you pushed through and made it in the end! many men out there have pride for days. they think seeking help makes you weak or attending therapy is a waste of money then they Bottle things up which are going to catch up with them in the future , and I'm glad you came to ask for help . when you first arrived here you were just a person with no future or anything - you didn't know whether you're going towards or backwards until you met someone who bacame your purpose of fixing your life and im totally grateful to that person. so today we've reached the end of our sessions- you passed well all the test i gave you which is good so today we're letting go . we're letting go of everything that holds us back . so you see those plates over there ? you're going to write down everything that you wanna let go then with every word you throw the plate on the wall do you understand ?

i nodded.

Me: yes doc , i understand .

Dr: Good , now come .

we stood up and walked towards a table that had the pile of plates - she gave me a paper and a pen .

Dr: now write down everything you wanna let go , your fears and all that then give the paper to me back .

i nodded and wrote down the things i wanna let go :

NIGHTMARES

NOZETHU

HATE

FEAR OF BEING TOUCHED

TRUST ISSUES TOWARDS WOMEN

FEAR TO LOVE.

Dr: done?

Me: yes .

i handed her the paper , she looked at it and nodded .

Dr: NIGHTMARES!

i threw the plate on the wall , it broke.

Dr: NOZETHU!

i threw another one on the wall .

Dr: HATE!

i threw another one on the wall .

Dr: FEAR OF BEING TOUCHED!

i threw the plate on the wall.

Dr: TRUST ISSUES TOWARDS WOMEN!

i threw another one , i was already breathing heavily and sweating .

Dr: well done Me Statu .

i couldn't hold it anymore I just broke down and cried , i couldn't believe that im free! i made it , i felt like the burden has been lifted off my shoulders.

Dr hilson patted me on the shoulder .

Dr: im proud of you , remember this is not the end of the road for us. if you have nightmares again or you wanna talk about something you can come to me.

i nodded.

Me: thank you so much doctor.

Dr: you're welcome .

i took my things and head out , i got inside my car and drove off ..

....

HLOMBEKAZI DIKANA.

After work Luphelo came to fetch me , he was down looks like he was also crying. i asked about it but he said he's fine so i let him be . i thought when he came to fetch me - he was going to drop me off at home but we are here in the graveyards at 6h30 in the afternoon, it was bit dark and windy . my mind was already thinking alot of things about ghosts and all that . we're standing in front of a grave of NOZETHU MENDU. i don't know why we are here but i won't ask .

Luphelo crotched infront of the grave and looked at it with a smile on his face .

Luphelo: yaz i used to come here every year to see that you're ready dead , i used to come here and spat on this grave or pee on it but today I'm not here to do all that .

i kept quiet waiting for him to continue ..

Luphelo: today I'm here to tell you that i forgive you for everything that you did to me , I'm here to tell you that I'm free from your chains! I'm here to tell you that you're no longer have that hold of me . i let go of you , the hate i had for you , the fear of loving. the fear of being touched . im letting go of you. i hope you rest in peace .

with that said he walked away , i walked closely behind him - we got inside the car and drove without saying any word to each other .

Me: im proud of you .

he looked at me and smiled .

Luphelo: i love you.

Me: you Know i love you too .

he kissed my hand the we drove straight to my flat . this is what he needed , my love . he's mine to love and only my love can fix

HE'S MINE TO LOVE .

FINALE .

INSERT 60 .

.....

NARRATED .

The months passed , everything has been going very well for the Lovebirds . they were very much inlove with each other it was like nothing can come between them. Brownie also introduced Lumphelo to Hlomla and her husband over dinner at her house which was hosted by Hlomla . Sandiso (Hlomla's husband) really gave Lumphelo hard time but you know Lumphelo as chilled as he is , he was patient because brownie was all worth . Hlomla also gave Lumphelo a chance to prove himself that he's the right person for Brownie - they're very overprotective of her after what happened to Ayabonga so they don't wanna repeate the same mistake. Miss Brownie finally brought the car she always wanted to but with the help of Lumphelo of course , she was so happy she's couldn't believe that her , Hlombekazi Dikana owns a whole entire car! Lumphelo was pleased to see his girlfriend happy like this . it

warmed his heart because he vowed to make Brownie happy as long as she lives - she will always be happy.

Months really passed but still Ayabonga hasn't come back , his friends were starting to get worried now and tried looking for him but nothing. Bongani has suspected that Luphelo killed Ayabonga but he didn't voice it out without evidence and also didn't want to anger Luphelo but the poor Luphelo is innocent . he didn't do anything to Ayabonga! Ayabonga is somewhere in the world thinking of a plan to kill someone .

Phila did proposed to Stacey , to say she was happy would an understatement she was over the moon! she couldn't believe that she was engaged to the love of her life. Phila was also happy and relieved at the same time because he thought Stacey was going to reject his proposal but she did the opposite . so the girls and guys planned a party to celebrate the newly engaged couple . Brownie was very excited for her friend it was totally obvious from her face . so they invited all the guys with their girlfriends or wives , even Alunamda was here since Luyanda and his Girlfriend Enkosi were also here , so Enkosi invited her sister . Alunamda didn't want to be here since she knew that she won't be able to watch Hlombe and Luphelo playing lovey dovey infront of her but she didn't have much choice - Enkosi forced her to come .

it was around 3pm in the Saturday afternoon at Phila's house ,

where the party will be held at . it was actually a pool party to be specific - girls would be rocking bikini's and guys would be rocking em' ebs with shorts you know. the house was totally full with music blasting through the speakers , everyone was enjoying their time while sipping on the beverages or dancing to the music playing .

not knowing that outside the gate , Ayabonga was standing there with a gun on his hip waiting for clear view of Brownie so that he can shoot . he meant what he said . if he can't have brownie then no one will have her . unluckily Brownie was called aside by Alu since she wanted to cause a drama by telling her what Happened between her and Lumphelo at the business trip .

Lumphelo was seated with the guys by the pool watching his brownie talking with Alunamda by the corner , he wanted to go to them but Kungawo stopped him because he must not worry about anything what happened between is in the past , it happened before he dated Brownie so he relaxed but didn't stop watching them . while he was still watching them something caught his eye. a red dot on Brownie's heart . he knew what that was so he ran towards brownie shouting her name then jumped in front of her but he was already late! the bullet has already hit brownie on heart. Lumphelo fell down on his knees shouting brownie to wake but in vain. the place was in chaos now! everyone screaming and making noise. Lumphelo has brought brownie's body closer to his chest sobbing . Kungawo checked

brownie's pulse but there was none .

Kungawo: im sorry bawo , she's gone .

Luphelo: Nooooooooooooo!

then his phone beeped , Kungawo checked it , it was a message from unknown number .

" I TOLD YOU , IF I CAN'T HAVE HER . NO ONE WILL ."

THE END ...